



# *The* **SPECTRUM**

**“Achieve the wisdom of knowledge of Truth  
as this will enable you to wisely follow the Laws of The Creation.”**

———— DEDICATED TO BRINGING YOU THE TRUTH ————

VOLUME 1, NUMBER 7

NEWS REVIEW

\$ 3.50

DECEMBER 7, 1999

# **Robert Ghost Wolf’s Vision: *Winds Of Change* “Where Do We Go From Here?”**

11/30/99 RICK MARTIN

## **IN THIS ISSUE:**

Update From Our Editor, p.2

The News Desk, p.3

Part VI Of A Series:

Native American Perspectives:

Indian Prayers, Visions, and Native Ways, p.12

Kudos From Reader Land, p.15

*YOU* Are The Miracle You Are Searching For! p.40

Red Tide:

The Chinese Communist Targeting Of America, p.42

Blindness,

Mad Cow Disease, And “Canola” Oil, p.53

EgyptAir Flight 990

Astonishing News The Media Hides, p.58

Before Y2K Arrives,

Reach Out And Touch Someone, p.74

*Get Well!*

How To Create Powerful Health  
20 Steps To A New Healthy Life, p.76

We Are All *Both*  
Teacher And Student, p.88

Seasons Greetings From *The SPECTRUM*, p.91

You’ve often heard the marketing expression “We sell no wine before its time.” Well, as with fine wines, certain conversations are worth waiting for.

On November 4, I finally caught-up with Robert Ghost Wolf long enough to have this much-anticipated conversation and interview. As seems to frequently be the case these days, the conversation moved from one urgently relevant topic to another and, before you know it, four hours passed! In keeping with our usual policy, we’ll now offer that entire conversation for your spiritual and intellectual satisfaction.

I believe you will join in my enthusiasm and gratitude for what Ghost Wolf has to say, and perhaps you will better understand why we gave such a thorough background statement about him in the last issue of *The SPECTRUM*. As a side-note, it’s interesting (and predictable, these

*(Please see Robert Ghost Wolf’s Vision: p.16)*

*The SPECTRUM*  
9101 West Sahara Ave., PMB 158  
Las Vegas, NV 89117

**FIRST CLASS MAIL**

Pre-sorted  
First Class  
U.S. Postage  
PAID  
Bakersfield, CA  
Permit 758



The paper covering the full spectrum of news and information to help you to follow the First Law of The Creation. The Highest (First) Command of The Law of The Creation states: "Achieve the wisdom of knowledge of Truth, as this will enable you to wisely follow the Laws of The Creation." In other words, go forth and gain as much knowledge and experience as you can.

#### TO SUBSCRIBE:

To order call 1-877-280-2866 toll free.  
Outside US 1-661-823-9695.  
\$35.00 for 12 issues in US 1st Class Mail,  
\$45.00 Canadian/\$50 Foreign.  
Please call for quantity subscription rates.

#### EDITORIAL POLICY:

Opinions of *The SPECTRUM* contributors are their own and do not necessarily reflect those of *The SPECTRUM* staff or management. *The SPECTRUM* will always correct any meaningful error of fact.

Permission is hereby granted to anyone to quote *The SPECTRUM* in whole or in part, so long as full credit of this source is given, including contacting address and phone number.

#### PUBLISHING INFORMATION:

We intend to offer, to the best of our ability, the Truth, however it comes to us, in order to allow you to make up your own mind and be able to make informed decisions about things that impact your daily life. We hope to broaden your choices and allow you to create for yourself a better world.

All manuscripts submitted must be either typewritten and double-spaced, or preferably on disk. If return is desired, a stamped self-addressed envelope is required. *The SPECTRUM* assumes no responsibility for unsolicited manuscripts.

*The SPECTRUM* is published by The Spectrum Newspaper, Inc., at 9101 West Sahara Ave., PMB158, Las Vegas, NV 89117. Our email address is: <thespectrum@tminet.com>.

#### CHANGE OF ADDRESS:

Send your old, incorrect address label along with your new address and ZIP code to *The SPECTRUM* 30 days before you move. Send change to: *The SPECTRUM*, 9101 West Sahara Ave., PMB158, Las Vegas, NV 89117.

**WEB ADDRESS:** <spectrumnews10.com>.

# Update From Our Editor

*Well, here we are at the final issue of The SPECTRUM before the new millennium. It's a miracle we made it this far—after a most tumultuous route leading up to and even following the publication of our June 1, 1999 Premier Issue! We couldn't have done it without the help of so many of you who projected such a strong, Lighted, heart-desire for us to succeed—and even triumph—over the dark-energy obstacles thrown in our path. What is that adage about turning lemons into lemonade—AND lemon pie?!*

*If anything major DOES happen as a result of the y2k computer plague, this may be the final issue of The SPECTRUM for an indeterminate while. When you consider the number of steps in the "bucket brigade" of getting this paper from we to you, all having some degree of advanced technology as part of their infrastructure, the possibility of some kind of a delay is not a very far-fetched notion. We'll see, soon enough.*

*Partly because of this "suspended publication" possibility, and partly because we just have a lot we want to share, you may have noticed that this issue of The SPECTRUM is, again, pretty hefty in size. There's no other way to do it, short of moving to smaller type size, and that's not considerate of your eyesight—though many others go that route.*

*Absorbing the cost of publishing a paper of this size and quality doesn't happen by accident. There have been most generous ones out there in readerland who recognize the special value of The SPECTRUM and who have been helping us to meet these sometimes daunting financial challenges on a month-by-month basis.*

*As this most topsy-turvy year comes to an end, we feel it is imperative to most sincerely thank all of you quiet and thoughtful helpers. Your giving to us has allowed us, in turn and RETURN, to give The SPECTRUM to all of you.*

*On a related subject of the free parasite herbal formula offer we made in our October issue, I would like to clear up an understandable misconception we are noting in many of your wonderful letters of appreciation: while "Oracle" was responsible for providing the unique Mayan herbal formula itself, it was, again, financial help from other generous readers which paid for what is now on its way—for free—to those of you who have requested this product.*

*The donations some of you made to help us with the expenses of that free offer so far cover only a small fraction of the production and mailing costs outlaid. None of those donations go to help with the monthly expenses*

*of running this paper. Thus you can appreciate the precarious financial position under which we are operating—never mind possible y2k problems—which could suspend publication for awhile. We only have so much to give.*

*And let me make it clear that The SPECTRUM is definitely NOT in the "pill" business! We are in the information business and that "herbal parasite formula" offer was a one-time occurrence. Interest in purchasing more of that product will have to be coordinated with "Oracle" at a later time.*

*The relatively modest cost (to you) of this publication is another point working AGAINST our financial solvency, but working FOR those of you who are of modest means, yet who desire the unique blend of information we offer. Furthermore, we simply GIVE the paper away to those who express having no means at all—like prisoners, who are nonetheless hungry for The Truth and share our papers with many others of like mind and financial situation.*

*And then, as all of you are relieved to see your paper now arrive in a timely manner due to being mailed in an envelope, that "engineering" fix (around the mysteries of the US Postal Service) added yet another cost to newspaper production—which has to come from "somewhere"—that is, from those of you who have been generous financially.*

*So, if you can help us to stay afloat awhile longer, we can promise to continue bringing you a most applauded mix of news and information. Will YOU help us?*

*This issue of The SPECTRUM arrives amidst a Holiday Season which, if you overlook the out-of-control materialism, joyfully calls attention to The One Light as reflected in the many lights and candles and shiny ornaments of Christmas (the Light of the Christ Energy) and Hanukah (the "Festival of Lights").*

*Looking a bit deeper in symbolism, the lights and warmth and socializing of the Holiday Season call to our attention the unique Spark of The One Great Potential which resides deep within each of us, just waiting to be awakened and shared with others. Remember the line of the wonderfully inspired song that goes: "People, who need people, are the luckiest people in the world."*

*On behalf of all of us here at The SPECTRUM, may this Holiday Season bestow upon you the Fire of Insight which Guides you to discover and give—just like the excitement of surprises under the tree—what is uniquely yours from Creator Source. What a Lighted world it will be when we've all arrived there!*

*Happy Holidays and God Bless.*

*—Dr. Edwin M. Young, Editor-In-Chief *

# The News Desk

12/4/99 DR. AL OVERHOLT

## AL FAYED ACCUSES DUKE OF EDINBURGH OF PLOTTING TO MURDER DIANA

From the Internet, *SIGHTINGS*, <<http://www.sightings.com>>, 11/24/99: [quoting]

By Tim Reid, *The New York Times* link

Mohamed Al Fayed accused the Duke of Edinburgh yesterday of masterminding the murder of Diana, Princess of Wales, Michael Howard, the former Home Secretary, of taking a £1.5 million bribe, and Neil Hamilton of hiring "rent boys" during a day of what were described as "wild and groundless" allegations in the High Court.

On the third day of Mr. Hamilton's libel action against the Harrods owner, Mr Al Fayed was accused by Desmond Browne, QC, for the former minister, of making up allegations as he went along. Mr. Al Fayed, during cross-examination, challenged the Duke to sue him over allegations that he masterminded a plot to murder the Princess and Dodi Fayed.

He also repeated claims that Dominic Lawson, Editor of *The Sunday Telegraph*, is an MI-6 agent.

Mr. Browne said that, to give substance to his conspiracy theory over the Paris car crash that killed the couple, Mr. Al Fayed had "quite falsely on a number of occasions" accused the Duke of Edinburgh of "masterminding" it.

Mr. Browne: "Did you not say that Prince Philip had masterminded it because he has German blood and Nazi views?" Mr. Al Fayed: "I have the right to say what I feel ...the Editor of *The Sunday Telegraph* definitely works for MI-6...his brother-in-law works for MI-6...these are the people who control democracy in this country. Let MI-5 and MI-6 sue me. Let Prince Philip sue me, then I will go through everything. They killed my son." Mr. Al Fayed denied that Henri Paul, the driver of the car in which the couple were killed, was drunk at the time of the crash.

Mr. Browne: "He was three times over the French driving limit, was he not?" Mr. Al Fayed: "That is not true...his blood was changed in the mortuary, Henri Paul was on the MI-6 files for three years." Mr. Al Fayed also appeared to contradict earlier evidence when he claimed that he had paid Mr. Hamilton, the former Tory MP for Tatton, more than £100,000 to ask questions in the House of Commons on his behalf.

Asked about a meeting he had with Brian Hitchen, then Editor of *The Express On Sunday*, in 1994, Mr. Al Fayed told the court that he may have given Mr. Hamilton between

£40,000 and £60,000 in cash, in addition to £50,000 he said the MP was paid by the political lobbyist Ian Greer. Mr. Al Fayed, who is being sued by Mr. Hamilton over allegations on a Channel 4 programme that he took thousands of pounds for asking Commons questions, had previously claimed that Mr. Hamilton had received £30,000 and £8,000 in gift vouchers.

Mr. Browne: "Are you saying that it is possible, with the combination between what Mr. Hamilton got through Ian Greer and the cash he got from you, that he got between £90,000 and £110,000?" Mr. Al Fayed: "It is possible, yes." Mr. Browne: "This total of £90,000 to £110,000...has never been suggested before and forms no part whatsoever of your defence in this case...you are making up these allegations against Mr. Hamilton as you go along." Mr. Al Fayed: "Sorry, I just say things to the best of my recollections." Raising allegations said to have been made during the meeting with Mr. Hitchen that Mr. Hamilton procured "rent boys" for Mr. Greer, Mr. Browne said: "I suggest that this was another venomous invention of your fertile mind which would stop at nothing to blackguard Mr. Hamilton's good name." Mr. Browne said that Michael Howard had earned Mr. Al Fayed's "undying enmity" for appointing DTI inspectors who wrote a highly critical report of his purchase of Harrods in 1985.

Mr. Browne: "Your suggestion is, and I contend that it is utterly baseless, that he had been bribed by Tiny Rowland to do so." Mr. Al Fayed: "Why are you so sure it was baseless? I am the person who knows exactly how it happened—£1 million and more." He made a number of references to Jonathan Aitken, the jailed former Tory Minister, and Lord Archer of Weston-super-Mare, before being warned by the judge that those matters were not being dealt with in the court.

Mr. Al Fayed denies libel and pleads justification. The case continues.

SIGHTINGS HOMEPAGE—this site served by TheHostPros [End quoting]

I'm very surprised that what Al Fayd said as far as daring the royalty to sue him for his accusations got out to the public. I bet he'd just love them to sue him, but I doubt he'll ever be given the chance to bring out the evidence in an open court. They'll probably add him to their "accident" list before they'll allow that.

## PEOPLE WHO HAVE DIED AFTER BEING ON THE ART BELL SHOW

From the Internet, <[para-discuss@tje.net](mailto:para-discuss@tje.net)>, 11/22/99: [quoting]

From and by Jon Locke  
<[voltron@vol.com](mailto:voltron@vol.com)>

When I was in Arizona a paranoid woman told me "A lot of people who have been on Art Bell are dead now." It made me stop and think. After coming back home I decided to make a list of those I know of who are dead or sick after being interviewed on the Art Bell show. Usually for talking too much about UFOs.

**Jim Keith**, author of *Black Helicopters—Strike Force Of The New World Order*. He died recently while working on a book about the death of Princess Diana. He was going to mention her three month pregnancy.

**Col. Philip J. Corso**. He wrote the book *The Day After Roswell*. It is about alien UFO crashes and what we have learned from them. Reversed technology gotten off crashed discs. Some of the alien technology is computer chips, velcro, bullet-proof vests, and night vision goggles. Though an old man, he died quickly right after a physical exam which said he was in good health for a man his age.

[The CIA has a weapon which can be pointed at a person and fired. It is electronic and therefore silent. It sends out a ray, a beam, which, when it hits the heart, causes it to fibrillate and quit, giving the impression of a heart attack. This is what they did to **Richard C. Hoagland** in Miami. I had a strong premonition he would not leave Miami. He went there to help with the Miami Stonehenge Circle. Before it was over he was taken into a local hospital with a heart attack. Thank God he is strong enough to survive. Usually if you withstand an attack by the NWO/Illuminati/secret government, they will leave you alone. **Robert Morning Sky** was run off the road after being on Art Bell. He spoke of the world being under the control of a few. But he quit speaking and is alive today.

**Speaking Wind** was not so lucky. He spoke on Dec. 9, 1998. He mentioned the secret book he found in a monastery in New Mexico five years ago. He said anyone caught talking about it is harassed or killed. He died of a "heart attack" three days later, Dec 12, 1998. He still has a web site where you can read his interpretations of this book. To hear his reply, go to <[www.artbell.com](http://www.artbell.com)>.

**Col. STEVE Wilson** was on Operation Pounce. He retired and started talking about it. Whenever a UFO was shot down, Operation Pounce was called upon to retrieve the craft and bodies. He said on radio he saw alien bodies. He is survived by his wife.

**Dannion Brinkley** has had three Near-Death Experiences. Two before going on Art Bell. He talked about his service in the paramilitary. He was flown into a South American country. He was driven to a location. He went inside and set booby traps. Then escaped. He said, "I never met an

enemy.”

Lightning struck him one day and he changed overnight. His story is a fascinating one. He predicted ETs would be working alongside humans by the year 2001.

And, of course, the beloved **Father Malachi Martin**, a real Catholic exorcist. He predicted a meteor would hit the Earth. [*He has now died, also.*]

**Dr. Steven M. Greer** is a emergency room M.D. He and **Shari Adamski**, daughter of famous UFO contactee of the 50s George Adamski, went to Washington, D.C. to tell Congress about UFOs. They and 200 witnesses lined up. Not kooks either, but retired Military men willing to testify and tell their fellow countrymen the truth. A month after returning, Shari came down with cancer. A few months later she died. Dr. Greer is struggling but still alive. I think he took an alternative remedy and stayed alive.

**Terence McKenna** went on Art Bell and recommended everybody get stoned in order to break through to the other side. He is sick in bed in a hospital in Hawaii with a brain tumor.

How much longer must we be deprived of our right to free speech? Let us all pray that this suppression of our rights will soon be lifted.

Pray to God.

This is a short list. I do not listen to Art Bell every night. If you can think of any others, please let me know. [End quoting]

Another very important thing we should thank God for is that these people and many others are still willing to come on Art's show to tell their stories and the horror stories of how the elite operate and perform their cover-ups. It is important that these daring guests sincerely ask God for protection. That's when the miracles happen!

Also, Art Bell and his family have suffered very deeply from personal misfortunes. Very likely most of them were caused by retaliation for his efforts of exposure of the elite and their methods.

Art Bell's show has awakened countless thousands of people to the elite's shenanigans and to our possible-probable future. He has a huge listening audience, estimated to be as high as 20 million people for some of his late-night talk-radio programs.

#### WORLD TRADE ORGANIZATION TALKS MAY FALTER IN SEATTLE

##### Global-Trade Talks Hounded By Protesters

Excerpted from *THE DAILY NEWS*, Los Angeles, 11/28/99: [quoting]

When President Clinton issued the call for 135 nations to assemble in Seattle to kick off a new round of global trade talks, he was hoping for a stunning success to showcase the benefits the world receives from tearing down trade

barriers.

But now with everything that has gone wrong, he may be lucky just to avoid a stunning fiasco.

The failure at the World Trade Organization meeting in Seattle would come either by total gridlock among the countries trying to launch the new negotiations or from televised scenes of thousands of protesters demonstrating against what they see as globalization run amok, trampling over human rights and environmental protection.

Two demonstrators were arrested Saturday after they hung from a retaining wall holding a banner to protest the meetings.

The administration professes not to be worried either by the protesters, whom the president has promised to “bring inside the tent”, or the negotiating gridlock.

Seeking help in pushing the negotiations forward, Clinton quietly explored the possibility of issuing last-minute invitations to other world leaders to join him in Seattle.

But the president said Wednesday he had abandoned the idea after leaders who had been approached begged off because of scheduling problems.

Other world leaders may not show up, but up to 100 members of Congress and representatives of many of America's largest corporations will be holed-up at the hotels of Seattle, trying to influence the outcome of the talks.

Clinton also has a full schedule with plans to address the trade ministers on Wednesday and to hold meetings with representatives of labor and environmental organizations in an effort to underscore the president's desire to “put a human face on the global economy”.

“Not to move forward on those issues puts the global trading system at peril because the biggest threat to open markets is the lack of public support.” U.S. Trade Representative Charlene Barshefsky told reporters at a White House briefing. Despite the failure of negotiators in Geneva to narrow sharp differences on what should be on the agenda for the new round of talks, Barshefsky said the Seattle meeting would be able to get the new talks under way.

“In the end it will all come together because it has to come together” she said. “Everyone knows failure is not an option.” [End quoting]

This is another example of the people's power if they will organize and speak up. We have the power to stop the enslavement plans of the New World Order—if we will only use it intelligently!

#### THE WORLD IS NOT ENOUGH

From the Internet, <AABCC@onelist.com>, 12/2/99: [quoting]

“Deuce” <deuce42@uswest.net>

*DRUDGE REPORT*, TUESDAY,

NOVEMBER 30, 1999, <<http://www.drudgereport.com/seattle.htm>>

Late on Tuesday evening in Seattle, such a commotion in the street. Someone declared the end of globalism, broke a window, and someone's head got beat.

Who cares if *CNN*, *MSNBC*, *FOX NEWS*, and all of the rest of the phony news channels did not have the guts to cover the globalism riots in Seattle in real-time.

They're yesterday's way. Late-century frauds that will get washed away like a bad nightmare in morning light.

[Didn't the same channels go live—for hours—to a Seattle shooting episode last month? That story was a message, I suppose. GE-MURDOCH-TURNER like shootings, but don't like protests against world systems—that they run.]

*CNN* was in a stock market report when a series of explosions rocked the downtown area as police cast a giant cloud of noxious gas over the core of Seattle.

Imagine, if you will, that an explosion rocks Pristina. You just know Christiane Amanpour would rush to the airwaves in breaking news urgency, with onions under her fingernails, reporting the sound of the atom splitting. Jamie would be feeding the script in her ear from State.

Ted Turner did not hear the boom—after all, he sold it years ago for a few million TIMEWARNER A-class global shares. Who gives a damn about America when you are making a fortune with POKEMON profits?

Just as police were firing pepper spray into the crowds and protesters started blazes in the middle of a downtown Seattle street, NBC's concern was with officially launching its first public Internet company bearing its name and branding, NBC Internet, Inc. (NBCi).

In the Year of our Lord Dow Jones 11,000—Bob Wright, President and CEO of NBC and Chairman of NBCi made the announcement after the successful closing of the transactions to form NBCi.

As if Wright understands one thing about what is driving the Internet revolution.

[Has anyone checked MSNBC.COM lately? Safe and mushy and late to everything.]

If it were not for MSNBC corporate deals with WEB TV—would anyone have this page as their default? Thought so.]

A wave of breaking bottles crashed across the city street, and someone cut a cable to a satellite truck that was feeding to a HANNITY AND COLMES on *FOX NEWS*.

Late in the day, the channel had exhausted all Jon Benet Ramsey, Mexican graves, and Monica Lewinsky topics and was reluctantly moving into Seattle coverage at the fresh speed of a FOX FLASH.

*MTV NEWS* was nowhere to be found in Seattle on Tuesday. After all, MTV youth weren't programmed to get upset about their

corporately conceived destinations. Isn't MTV really just a VIACOM production—which will soon marry CBS—which will own 1/3 of everything on the dish and the box?

“This RAGE AGAINST THE MACHINE world premiere video is brought to you by NIKE!”

MTV rebellion is an episode of *LOVELINE* between bong hits.

Next stop: suicide.

Tom Brokaw-aged Kurt Loder will pretend to be concerned, before he introduces the next Marilyn Manson, brought to you by PEPSI.

*ABC's NIGHTLINE* did not even mention Seattle Tuesday night. Viewers who thought they were watching anchor Ted Koppel—quickly realized that he had left the building ten years ago.

There was no symphonic soundtrack, no spiffy “Battle in Seattle” graphics to tell the story of tens of thousands of diverse protesters trying to scream above the satellites, trying to get the world to hear a story the media networks refuse to tell without a sneer on their faces.

“Not since the days of the Vietnam War and the Civil Rights Movement has the entire downtown core of a major American city been seized by popular uprising; rarely has so diverse an array of groups linked elbows against a common enemy, in this case the faceless forces of globalization” a newspaper reported in fresh editions.

“Mad river of people floods the streets of Seattle. Once in a lifetime experience. Send it to your friends” newspaper vendor Paula Rozner called out, announcing afternoon headlines in the old/new spirit of *Extra! Extra!*

Organizers credited the Internet with mustering widespread support. “It has allowed people to communicate at least as regularly as corporations do” said Denis Moynihan of the Direct Action Media Collective.

A protester dressed as a sunflower blocked a limousine carrying Secretary of State Madeline Albright on a Seattle street.

To think that she had once told students at a commencement address at Harvard: “Those who graduate today will live global lives!”

Albright must have been reassessing the concept, while sipping lattes, trapped in the lobby of the Westin Hotel, as anti-globalism protesters raged outside.

Us Albright watchers have suspected for some time that, for Madam, The World Is Not Enough.

Her raw lust to control on a geo-political scale is something beyond ego and ambition, while a hot new St. John outfit from Neiman's makes your Chinese counterpart forget that you bombed his embassy in Kosovo.

Strobe and Sidney and Tony and Hillary and all of the other “Third Way” basketcases should be writing books [that would never sell] about their visions—not implementing a world

policy.

“We think it's a great challenge to marry our conceptions of social justice and equal opportunity with our commitment to globalization” Bill Clinton declared at a summit in Florence, Italy a few weeks ago, where his wife picked up a “global law” award.

“A way that requires governments to empower people with tools and conditions necessary for individuals, families, communities and nations.”

Sorry, Mr. Clinton. Here, PEOPLE empower governments!

We thought you knew. [End quoting]

UPDATE—PROVOCATUERS NOTED IN SEATTLE RIOTS!  
ALSO KNOWN AS ELITE-PUPPET GOON SQUADS!  
MILLIONS IN DAMAGE!

From the Internet, SIGHTINGS, <[www.sightings.com](http://www.sightings.com)>, 12/2/99: [quoting]

*NewsHawk*(R) Inc. 12-1-99: New World Order's trained provocateurs have turned the entire situation regarding anti-World Trade Organization demonstrations upside down from what the great majority of protesters had intended. Their intentionally-scripted destructive, violent actions have given New World Order schemers the perfect opportunity to enact martial law on a limited scale and begin immediately curtailing or abolishing human, civil, and constitutional rights. Stay tuned! *NewsHawk* Inc.

John, et al,

There is no doubt in my mind there are agents provocateurs acting “under the color and auspices of authority” in Seattle this week—as was clearly evidenced in just one video clip aired nationally by CNN-TV on Tuesday afternoon, 30 Nov 1999.

This one clip showed a couple of masked men smashing the storefront windows of a “Starbucks” with a woman shown in the same video asking these hooded vandals why they were breaking the glass—as if to ask: “What does the glass actually have to do with the purpose of the demonstration?” A legitimate question in my opinion.

No police were around—and a “Starbucks” would not likely be located very far off of “the beaten path”. Laughing, the vandals did try to answer the woman's question to some degree—and their overall attitude was interpreted to suggest they were wholly protected from being arrested—and if arrested, they would never be prosecuted.

Ron Hannivig, Simpson, PA

SEATTLE MAKES IT ILLEGAL TO SELL GAS MASKS

Hi all: Listening to the live police scanner from Seattle. Dispatcher announced that the mayor just made it illegal to sell, possess, or convey a gas mask in the city limits.

What have we come to now? Now you have a small idea of what is going to happen to all cities if Y2K goes down like predicted. Watch Seattle to see how they operate this “emergency”. — Dee

Of course it would be interesting to see the credentials of these self proclaimed Anarchists. Where did they come from? My guess is that the ring-leaders are from the FBI Academy and the School of the Americas. Of course only their dupes will get caught unless someone outside of official law enforcement can make a citizens' arrest of one or more agent provocateurs. Also a sympathetic national news outlet will have to be on hand. —BOB AMMANN [End quoting]

This information is certainly not getting out to the masses, except if they have an internet connection.

So many ones who mean well are unaware that the feds can and DO plant agents among such protest gatherings to steer the event in a direction favorable to their political agenda. So it is important to become aware of such tactics.

Furthermore, this should make you want to have at least minimal preparations for Y2K. We've had a report from Texas that truckers and people using ATM cards are having major trouble getting gasoline at some places, that some major glitches are happening among satellite-linked credit card systems.

LEGAL BATTLES GROW OVER EFFORTS TO PATENT AND PROTECT VARIETIES OF PLANT LIFE

Seeds of Discontent International

From the Internet, 11/19/99: [quoting]

By Brenda Sandburg *The Recorder/Cal Law*

If anyone symbolizes the growing battle over patenting plant life, it's Palo Alto's Loren Miller.

Twenty-five years ago, Miller traveled into the Amazon rain forest looking for plants with medicinal value. An Ecuadorean acquaintance gave him a cutting from the ayahuasca vine, and several years later Miller obtained a patent for the plant.

Though Miller never used ayahuasca for commercial purposes, indigenous groups saw it as a blatant act of theft. For centuries, ayahuasca has been an ingredient in a hallucinogenic brew used by indigenous peoples of South America in religious and healing ceremonies.

When an organization of Amazon tribes learned of Miller's patent, they filed a petition with the U.S. Patent and Trademark Office to get it revoked.

“It's like [getting] a patent on the Christian cross or the Eucharist. They interpret it as an assault on the core of their culture” said Glenn Wiser, an attorney at the Washington, D.C.-

based Center for International Environmental Law who represented the indigenous group.

Miller and others like him are at the center of a war being waged over the patentability of plants.

It's a multifaceted problem that ranges from cases of "biopiracy", such as Miller's, to seed companies forcing farmers to adhere to stringent growing practices to protect their intellectual property.

Representatives at this week's World Trade Organization meeting in Seattle are likely to tussle over plant-patent and IP issues. Developing countries want to protect native plants from being patented by foreigners. Meanwhile, corporations advocate strong IP rights as a way to ensure their investments in plants for food and drug development.

The matter is also making its way to the courts.

Ten U.S. law firms are preparing a class action against Monsanto Co. over its marketing practices and requirements it has placed on farmers who purchase the company's seeds.

Joseph Saveri, a partner at San Francisco's Lieff, Cabraser, Heimann & Bernstein, said the suit against Monsanto may assert claims of misrepresentation and antitrust violations.

"There are concerns about competition and whether companies have too much market power or are abusing market power" said Saveri, one of the attorneys involved in preparing the suit.

Disputes over patenting plant life are nothing new.

A few years ago, the PTO pulled the plug on a patent for the turmeric root. But the conflict has escalated as IP rights have become a focus of international trade negotiations and as science has allowed companies to genetically modify plant life.

#### REWRITING THE RULES

As an international trade matter, the conflict over plant patents is far from being resolved. The Trade-Related Aspects of Intellectual Property Rights agreement of 1994, part of the General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade, sets parameters for patenting life-forms, but provisions of the treaty are under dispute. [End quoting]

Many are awakening to the concerns over genetically engineered foods and related matters which the so-called elite thought they were going to slip past us easily.

#### BANK OF AMERICA DISCLOSES FIDDLED FIGURES

Excerpted from *THE DAILY NEWS*, Los Angeles, 11/25/99: [quoting]

Bank of America Corp. revealed Wednesday that it used an \$89 million one-time gain to beat third-quarter earnings estimates—a

move that was not disclosed to investors when the banking giant announced its results.

In a filing with the Securities & Exchange Commission, the Charlotte, N.C.-based bank said it booked the gain from the sale of retail-banking operations in Asia and an online auto-loan unit. But the amount was not revealed when it reported earnings in October that beat Wall Street estimates by 3 cents.

Bank of America, the nation's second-largest bank, becomes the second financial institution to reveal in SEC documents that it relied on such a gain to boost earnings per share.

On Monday, First Union Corp. disclosed it used a \$23 million pretax gain to kick up earnings by 2 cents—an amount that was not explained to analysts and investors during a third-quarter conference call.

The revelation by Bank of America put its stock under pressure, as the shares fell 4.2 percent, or \$2.625, to \$60, in trading on the New York Stock Exchange.

Analysts said that the disclosure of new data affecting quarterly results six weeks after the banks posted earnings will make them second-guess future numbers.

"Everyone is completely paranoid," said Marni Pont-O'Doherty, an analyst with Keefe Bruyette & Woods. "The last thing an analyst wants is to be surprised, and you add a healthy distrust because lots of analysts were recommending their stock."

Bank of America Corp. reported record third-quarter earnings on Oct. 18 of \$2.15 billion, or \$1.23 per share, compared with \$374 million, or 21 cents per share, earned in the year-ago quarter when global financial troubles hurt the bank's performance. [End quoting]

Here's more proof that you can't trust the financial figures reported by corporations. What an interesting dilemma when the Wall Street liars are being outmaneuvered by the corporate money liars; we're seeing the serpent devouring itself.

This is also the bank that couldn't find Jack Benny or Bob Hope—I forget which—when they were still on television, to tell them they had a "dead" account with them and on which they were charging a fee. The law said the bank had to notify people of these accounts, and then, after a certain length of time, if the bank couldn't find them, the bank had to send the money to the state. They did neither.

#### COLORADO DISCOURAGES RITALIN USE IN SCHOOLS

Excerpted from *THE DAILY NEWS*, by Michael Janofsky, Los Angeles, 11/25/99: [quoting]

As a debate over the growing use of behavioral drugs for children intensifies across the country, the Colorado Board of Education has passed a resolution meant to discourage

teachers from recommending prescription drugs like Ritalin and Luvox for students.

The resolution, the first of its kind in the country, carries no legal weight. But it urges teachers and other school personnel to use discipline and instruction to overcome problem behavior in the classroom, rather than to encourage parents to put their children on drugs that are commonly prescribed for attention deficit and hyperactive disorders. [End quoting]

At least it's a start. Now if enough other people start doing something instead of complaining, things can start getting much better.

Another way for those who are serious about helping this problem is to read the interesting book talking about the "Indigo Children" which can be gotten at most bookstores.

#### URGENT WARNING: POLIICE NO LONGER REQUIRED TO READ YOU YOUR RIGHTS

Excerpted from *THE FINANCIAL PRIVACY REPORT*, Nov. 1999: [quoting]

Dangerous rulings by Federal Judges threaten your civil rights. Thanks to these new rulings, police and prosecutors no longer have to read you your rights when questioning or arresting you. This comes at a time when incidences of police corruption, violence, and civil rights abuses are reaching new statistical highs. [End quoting]

Here is yet another step toward creating a police state. Of course the expectation is that we will gladly go along with this "streamlining" of police procedure in order to "help" the police to fight violent crime.

#### GAS PRICE COULD TOP OFF AT \$2 PER GALLON

Lockyer Sees Nothing Illegal In Pump Climb

This was a headline in the *THE DAILY NEWS*, Los Angeles, 11/23/99.

Do you recall just a few months ago—that there was a glut of oil and, if I recall correctly, oil was selling at less than \$15 a barrel. Also, the elite won't let Iraq sell oil so they can buy food and medicines, although they publically announced an agreement with Iraq to allow that country to do so.

This is yet another ongoing scam to rob the consumers. Furthermore, if there is a shortage of a product on the market, and *you* started doing the same thing, they would arrest you for price gouging.

#### IS JOHN McCAIN AMERICA'S "UNFAVORITE SON"?

Excerpted from *THE SPOTLIGHT*, by

Mike Blair, 11/15/99: [quoting]

Questions are surfacing about the golden boy image of Sen. John McCain of Arizona, who remains the main challenger to Texas Gov. George W. Bush for the Republican presidential nomination.

Sen. John McCain (R-Ariz.) has emerged as the darling of the Establishment news media among the presidential candidates of the Republican and Democratic parties.

McCain is being portrayed in the media as a soft-spoken intellectual with a keen leadership ability and an acute sense of decency, particularly when compared to the current tenant of the White House.

Not surprisingly, the media is again hoodwinking the American public with a counterfeit "good guy" candidate to replace the disgraced Bill Clinton.

The Arizona senator however is not what he is being portrayed in the fluff pieces on television nationwide, as the push for the widely characterized "war hero" intensifies....

#### A VOLCANIC TEMPER

"Many Arizonans active in policy making have been the victim of McCain's volcanic temper and his practice of surrounding himself with aides and allies who regard politics, in the words of his paid Arizona chairman, state House Speaker Jeff Groscost, as a contact sport" noted the Arizona newspaper in an editorial.

Arizona's Republican Gov. Jane Hull, who has endorsed Bush, advised "that John has to keep control of [his temper]."

McCain replied that he doesn't "insult anybody or fly off the handle or anything like that.

"This is, quite simply, hogwash" McCain said. "I think it's pretty obvious as we've [he and Bush] closed in the polls...that the memo came out from the Bush campaign to start attacking John McCain."

The *Arizona Republic* noted that "this is, sadly, not an untypical McCain remark: unfounded, sarcastic, and condescending. It demeans Hull as an independent political actor, and pretty well validates rather than refutes her description of their relationship and his treatment of her" the newspaper said.

The newspaper pointed out that McCain has enjoyed "a fawning national press" and concluded: "There is also reason to seriously question whether McCain has the temperament, and the political approach and skills, we want in the next president of the United States."

#### POW-MIA

McCain is famous in POW-MIA

activist circles for his clashes with those who disagree with his conclusion that no American POW or MIA was left alive in communist hands when he was repatriated by the Hanoi government in 1973.

Perhaps the best example of his crude treatment of the loved ones of still-unaccounted-for POWs and MIAs is illustrated by an incident that occurred in 1996 when the senator's path crossed with a number of POW-MIA family members outside of a hearing room in Washington.

Upon leaving the room, McCain immediately quarreled with family members, who were eager to question him on the issue. Instead of answering their questions, the Arizona senator pushed and shoved them out of his way, nearly toppling the wheelchair of POW-MIA mother Jane Duke Gaylor, whose son, Charles Duke, a civilian worker in Vietnam, is among the some 2,300 American POWs and MIAs still unaccounted for by the communists.

The Duke case file contains sufficient evidence that Duke was a prisoner of the communists, according to Garnet "Bill" Bell, who headed the U.S. government POW-MIA office in Hanoi.

The POW-MIA activists, shocked and horrified by McCain's crude behavior toward Mrs. Gaylor, registered their complaints with Senate officials. Mrs. Gaylor and her niece, Geannette Jenkins, who was pushing her wheelchair, were advised by Sgt. Dana Sundberg of the Capitol Hill Police to file assault charges against McCain. They declined, fearful of the power of the Arizona senator. [End quoting]

No wonder so many people are exasperated about voting when the offerings are all of this variety. It will take quite some effort to clean up the mess we call Washington politics. After all, on the path to being part of this "big league" game, you probably already have had to sell your soul many times over!

#### POPE SEEKS NEW FRONTIERS WITH THE LADIES

##### Pope's Bible Lesson On Why Women And Men Are Born Equals

From the Internet, <para-discuss@tje.net>, 11/29/99: [quoting]

After centuries of historically documented abuse, persecution, and intolerance, the Roman pope, (almost) seeking forgiveness and restitution, gave a new slant on his thoughts on women:

Daily Mail (UK), Thursday November 25, 1999

ROME: Men who think women are born to serve them are wrong, the Pope declared yesterday. He said women deserved a bigger role in society and in the church and condemned their exploitation through prostitution, violence, and sexual tourism.

In his weekly general audience, which took the theme of the dignity of women, Pope John Paul II appeared to be giving a lesson from the *Bible* to chauvinistic men. He said the phrase in chapter two of the book of *Genesis* which says God made woman to "help" man—who was created in the previous chapter—should not be interpreted the wrong way.

"Just because woman is presented as 'a help similar to him' does not mean that woman is a servant of man" he said. "The expression means that woman is able to collaborate with man because she is his perfect counterpart...in perfect equality."

In his address, the 79-year-old Pontiff said women should be given all the space that they deserve in the church and in society. But he is sticking to his ruling that they will never be able to become priests in the Roman Catholic Church. The church's justification is that Christ divinely and willingly chose only men as his apostles. It has rejected assertions by women's ordination advocates that Christ was merely acting according to the social norm of his times.

Since becoming Pope in 1978, John Paul II has often defended women's rights and spoken out against sexual exploitation and violence against them. He has also said women should not deny their natural role as mothers and has defended those who stay at home to raise children, saying they cannot be considered second-class to



**ORDER**  
THE PAPER THAT  
• GIVES YOU  
"THE OTHER SIDE OF THE NEWS"  
• REPORTS ON EVENTS WHICH  
ARE VITAL TO YOUR WELFARE  
MAKE UP YOUR OWN MIND WHO IS  
BEING HONEST WITH YOU—  
THE ESTABLISHMENT MEDIA OR THE SPOTLIGHT  
(YOUR WEEKLY NEWSPAPER FROM WASHINGTON SINCE 1975)

**TO SUBSCRIBE:**  
call 1 (800) 522-6292 toll free.

career women. [End quoting]

How can any logical thinking person say women are equal to men in having “rights” and then put such a “but” in the statement? Our world overflows with examples of the statement: “Do as I say, not as I do.”

#### STATE TO LOOK INTO AUTO FRAUD CONSUMERS PAYING FOR FALSE REPAIRS

Excerpted from *THE DAILY NEWS*, Los Angeles, 10/28/99: [quoting]

California consumers are paying \$5 billion a year for auto body repairs that are substandard, dangerously unstable, or never done, the director of the state’s Bureau of Automotive Repairs said Wednesday.

In recent undercover stings of auto body repair shops, the consumer advocacy office found 40 percent of bills were fraudulent, director Allen Wood said at a Senate Insurance Committee hearing.

Consumer advocates, insurance representatives and auto body repair shop owners testified that the problem is costing the public money and could compromise safety. [End quoting]

This is going on throughout this country, but especially in the bigger cities. Try to get to know your mechanic. Otherwise ask lots of questions and demand to have any parts that were replaced. If there is doubt, get another estimate. And look for repair shops which use only factory-authorized parts, not the cheap knock-offs which can be so dangerous.

#### EIGHT MILLION AMERICANS RESCUED FROM POVERTY WITH A STROKE OF A PEN!

From the Internet, *Poverty News*, 11/14/99: [quoting]

Bob Brewer wrote:

Approximately eight million Americans living below the poverty line were rescued from economic hardship Monday, when the U.S. Census Bureau redefined the term.

“We are winning the war on poverty” said bureau head James Irving, who lowered the poverty line for a four-person family to \$14,945. “Today, millions of people whose inflation-adjusted total household income is less than \$16,780 are living better lives.”

Said formerly poor Jackson, MS, motel housekeeper Althea Williams: “I never dreamed I’d ever become middle-class. America truly is the land of opportunity. [End quoting]

It’s probably good to keep a sense of humor about the shenanigans of such bureaucrats as make these kinds of adjustments. At least these kinds of lies are easier to see through (and thus counter) than are so many of the more subtle and hidden agenda maneuvers.

#### DISNEY SHARES SLIDE 14 PERCENT

##### Bearish Forecast Prompts Sell-Off

From *THE DAILY NEWS*, Los Angeles, 11/6/99: [quoting]

Wall Street pounded Mickey Mouse on Friday, taking out pent-up frustration with the inability of The Walt Disney Co. to turn around its massive entertainment business.

Shares slid 14 percent by falling \$3.875 to \$24-25 after Disney warned that it does not expect profits to rise until 2001. Trading was heavy with more than 25.6 million shares changing hands, more than four times the three-month average.

Disney’s forecast, issued after the market closed Thursday, included an expected 37 percent decline in quarterly earnings. But investors sold off the stock in response to a bearish forecast by Chairman Michael Eisner that profits won’t rebound in the year 2000 as many hoped. [End quoting]

It just might be that the many people who are boycotting the Disney Empire are seeing some of the results that they have been hoping for.

#### MAN SHOCKED BY VIDEO CAMERA IN McDONALD’S

##### Unit Placed In Restroom Vent

Excerpted from *THE DAILY NEWS*, Los Angeles, 11/6/99: [quoting]

A 24-year-old man said he received the surprise of his life when he sat down in a McDonald’s restroom stall, looked up at the ceiling, and saw a hidden camera peering down at him.

“It’s unbelievable...I totally feel violated” said Tom Cunningham, a corporate security guard who went to the McDonald’s in the 12900 block of Victory Boulevard in North Hollywood shortly before 9 p.m. Thursday. [End quoting]

Don’t ever get the feeling you’re not being spied upon, because the spy-happy puppets of the so-called elite have unbelievable technology available for their use.

This is life from now on, until we put the elite on retirement without pensions and restore just laws and order. Your best defense in the meantime is to know this and live accordingly—without paranoia and fear.

#### TANKLESS TASK

From *POPULAR MECHANICS* magazine, 12/99 [quoting]

Out of gas again? Another 10-mile hike back to the gas station through a blizzard and 10-foot snowdrifts in your loafers? Again?

Now there’s Spare Tank—a 1-gallon container of a gasoline derivative with a

premium octane rating and unlimited shelf life. Unlike conventional gas, Spare Tank is safe to store and won’t blow up you and your car. The product is lead-free and cannot harm any part of your vehicle, including the catalytic converter. It does not vaporize easily and will even extinguish a burning match. Your car will get about the same mileage from Spare Tank as it will from a gallon of gas. Spare Tank is available at auto parts and mass merchandiser outlets. Contact Emergency Solutions, 100 Park Ave., Baltimore, MD 21201; 877-772-7382. [End quoting]

Now this is a product that is the answer to a major problem since the automobile was invented—of carrying extra fuel safely and conveniently. “See a need and fulfill it” is an old, good motto.

#### THE “GREAT AND WONDERFUL?” NATIONAL GEOGRAPHIC MAGAZINE!

From the Internet, <para-discuss@tje.net>, 11/23/99: [quoting]

When I wrote earlier about a couple of friends who I fully enjoyed and who taught me many things, I remember a part of the story that is quite interesting.

They started out as explorers and investigators for the magazine *National Geographic* in about 1936 and traveled throughout the African continent including Egypt. After several years there, they went to the Pacific to cover the Islands and ended up being POWs of the Japanese.

Well, after thinking of what they told me and the information they sent back to that company, it accrued to me that every place they visited and sent reports on was soon invaded by special interest groups and the take-over by Mining, Logging, Oil companies, and the list goes on.

Tens of thousands of native Africans were murdered and driven from their homes—same as the American Indians and now the South American villagers. So the idea of sending out these people was to not only record the history and geography, but to record the minerals and

### NEWS AND ARTICLES

News articles and clippings can be submitted to:

Dr. Al Overholt  
P.O. Box 1567  
Tehachapi, Ca 93581  
email: alo@tminet.com

As always, I appreciate the many contributions you readers make to this column. God Bless!

other saleable markets in all those countries.

So they were being used as so many others were throughout history. But the story of what happened during their stay at the POW camps is another amazing story and the events that followed gave the planet several souls who found a way to return to man that which was stolen. C.B. [End quoting]

This is the problem we all face in our jobs, where we think we are doing only good. This matter is taken to the extreme in secret government laboratories where ones are so compartmentalized in what they do that they have no idea of what monster they are really contributing to.

#### GETTING A BETTER BEAD ON RUN-FLATS

From *POPULAR MECHANICS* magazine, 12/99: [quoting]

Run-flat tires are becoming common these days, but according to Michelin they are still not as good as they can be.

The problem is the conventional bead-seat area that will let the tire roll off the rim at low pressure, unless the sidewall of the tire is reinforced.

The Pax tire system, developed by Michelin and soon to be marketed by Pirelli as well, uses a very different system to mount the tire to the rim.

Cleverly, no matter what kind of force the tire is subjected to, the bead surface's geometry locks the two together.

The inner and outer bead surfaces of the tire are of different diameters, to permit mounting. This arrangement also permits the installation of a polymer support ring. It is this structure that enables the tire to be safely run with no air in it at all, for as far as 125 miles, and at speeds up to 55 MPH.

As with conventional run-flats, the ride with a deflated tire is so good that a tire-pressure warning system is necessary to inform the driver when a tire is running without air. [End quoting]

This is a real safety asset. Think how much safer it will be to drive on a dark night and on busy highways, let alone all of the normal inconvenience of changing a tire or contending with calling for help in the middle of nowhere or in bad weather.

#### IN THE FUTURE, THEY'LL SAY: "IS THERE A ROBOT IN THE HOUSE?"

Excerpted from *THE DAILY NEWS*, Los Angeles, 11/29/99: [quoting]

By Donald C. Drake

Futuristic looking and ergonomically correct, the empty black chair was strangely ominous in the crowded operating room.

Facing a computer and a 19-inch color monitor, it looked as if it should be in a video

arcade in front of an action game rather than in a high-tech operating room.

But this chair-and-computer set was the most high-tech thing in the Hershey Medical Center operating room in Philadelphia and possibly any other operating room in the country.

It, along with the surgeon, was the thinking end of a robotic system called Zeus that does heart surgery.

Ten feet away from the chair, lying on an operating table, was the patient—an unconscious, 51-year-old man who had volunteered to undergo this experimental technology. It had the potential for allowing surgeons to perform coronary bypass surgery with much smaller incisions and with far more precision than is now possible with hand-held instruments.

In preparation for the bypass, Zeus' three slender metal arms had already been pushed through three holes in the man's chest, each about the size of a dime, and between the man's ribs. One arm held a tiny television camera to view the operative field, the second one held forceps to grasp the arteries, and the third a curved needle for suturing the vessels with far more precision than any human hands.

Surgeons and anesthesiologists spent about two hours preparing the patient for the robotic system, which would sew a graft around the man's clogged LAD (left anterior descending) artery, one of the major arteries feeding the heart with blood.

A little before 10 A.M., Hershey's chief of cardiothoracic surgery, Ralph Damiano, strapped on a microphone and headphones for communicating with the robot's TV camera, sat down in the chair, and went to work.

\* \* \* \*

In November 1998, at the American Heart Association meeting in Atlanta, Damiano announced that the first 10 patients to have robotic heart surgery were all doing well.

The following month, Damiano entered the second phase of Food and Drug Administration trials, with eight more patients undergoing the surgery without death or complication.

Damiano, the first surgeon in the United States to use the robotic system, thinks it improves his dexterity and view of the operative field, enabling him to sew better grafts. In the last three months, surgeons at Sarasota Memorial Hospital in Florida and the Columbia Medical City in Dallas have started using the robotic system as part of the FDA trial.

Damiano predicts that one day robotic systems will be used for most if not all coronary surgery. Ultimately, patients will be leaving the hospital in a day or two, he said, with tiny incisions covered with Band-Aids instead of 12-inch-long scars down their chests,

and the recovery period will be practically painless. [End quoting]

The good news is that such techniques as this may help to save lives; the bad news is that such innovation is always accompanied by an astronomical cost to the patient. Meanwhile, the "ounce of prevention" techniques are kept hidden from we-the-people, since there's no money to be made from simple preventative measures. See Dr. Schulze's article elsewhere in this issue of *The SPECTRUM*.

#### TIRED DRIVERS REACT DRUNK

From *POPULAR MECHANICS* magazine, 12/99: [quoting]

Driving while you are tired slows your reaction time nearly as much as being legally drunk, says Stanford University researcher Nelson B. Powell.

Adults who drank to the California legal limit of 0.08 blood alcohol scored reaction times of 276 milliseconds. Subjects without a solid night's sleep reacted nearly as slowly, at 266 milliseconds.

"Being arrested for sleepiness isn't going to happen" says Powell. "But maybe it should." [End quoting]

How many of us would never think of driving even after one drink, but regularly push our limits from tiredness? Maybe this little notice can save some lives!

#### BOOKS NEVER GO OUT OF PRINT

From *POPULAR MECHANICS* magazine, 12/99: [quoting]

Rare books may be rare no more. Atlanta-based Sprout Inc., a company born out of the Georgia Institute of Technology's Advanced Technology Development Center, is teaming up with Borders Books & Music to launch a print-on-demand effort.

An all-in-one publishing system about the size of a couch prints books off a special website. If the title a customer wants is available, it can be printed and bound in 15 minutes.

Inside, the quickly made books look similar to any others. Outside, the covers on the Sprout books have a matte finish instead of a glossy finish, and the colors are duller than original editions.

Borders plans to install Sprout's machine in its La Vergne, Tennessee fulfillment center, and ship books to stores. If demand warrants, machines could be installed in individual bookstores. [End quoting]

This looks like it could be a winner if they keep the price reasonable.

#### DO WE HAVE "KIDS" OR CHILDREN—OR DOES IT MATTER??

From the Internet, <AABCC@onelist.com>

11/26/99: [quoting]

Truly a great example of “reducto ad absurdum” by Jean.

It has nothing to do with children, except that an appeal to the sentimentality people feel about children (they are now called “kids” which are young goats and historical sacrificial animals) is always used to legitimize their usurpation of our rights. It is always “for the children” but notice who was killed at Waco and Oklahoma City. [End quoting]

The message from which I’m using this quote brings to our attention how the Master Manipulators purposely substitute the word “kid” or “kids” into our common language to replace the proper word *children* for our offspring, as part of their mind control plans. Due to the subtle power of words, this tactic has tacitly lowered our perception of our children. After all, kids—young goats—aren’t as valuable as children in our minds. Thus we tend to treat them as less valuable.

The elite don’t miss a trick in their game plans. I first learned about this some time ago from a close friend who *was* one of the elite’s female slaves. She was trained that all children were to be called “kids”.

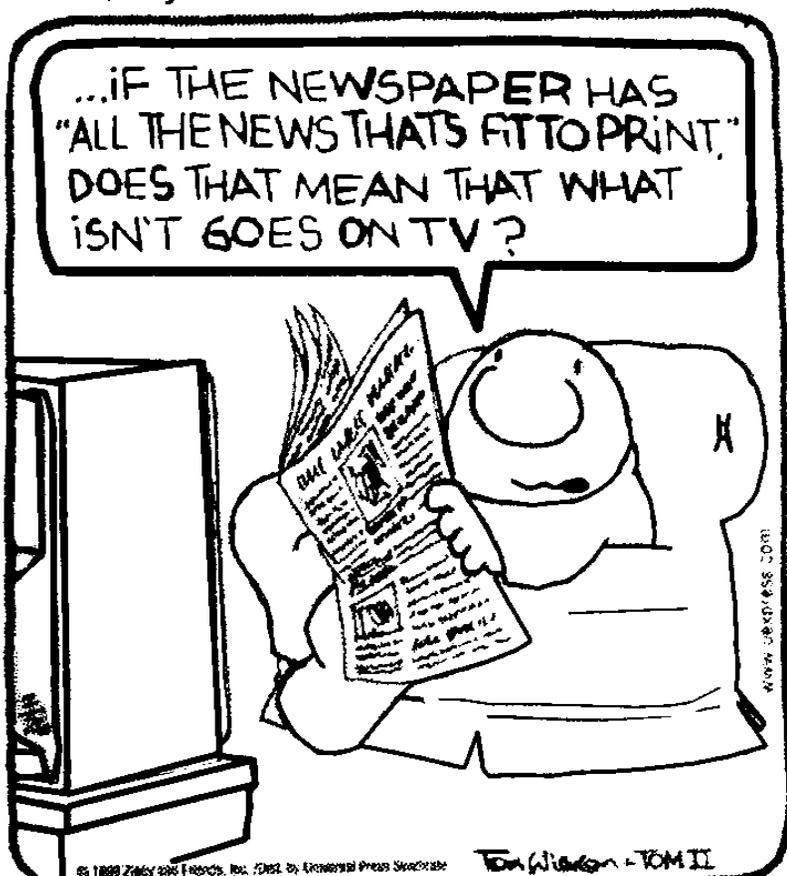
#### MORE SCAMS TO BE AWARE OF!

From the Internet, 11/24/99: [quoting]

- Wisconsin Electric is advising its customers to watch out for persons posing as utility representatives who offer to erase your utility bill debt for an up-front fee.

- U. S. West has filed five separate lawsuits in federal district court against phone fraud companies that masquerade as U.S. West in order to slam customers, i.e., switch their

#### **ZIGGY / By Tom Wilson**



long-distance service without their knowledge.

- Sprint Corp. has been sued for violating federal law and charging its customers much more than the promised 10-cents-per-minute rate. The long-distance company is accused of charging customers as much as \$2.99 for a one-minute call.

Contact FraudIndex via e-mail, fax, or mail: E-mail: FraudIndex. Fax: 1-914-690-1170; Address: FraudIndex, Suite 201, 222 Purchase Street, Rye, NY 10580 [End quoting]

We have to be more careful everyday as the number and types of scams are multiplying fast.

But now, more and more so-called “reputable” companies are joining this game of “gotcha”. This situation is a better indicator than anything else as to the TRUE state of our sick economy as well as the increasing ethical degeneracy underlying our social structure.

If you could probe within many of these companies, you would find young, freshly minted MBAs (Masters in Business Administration) from the “best” schools behind these schemes—with the blessing of their boss to back them up; after all, both will get a nice, fat, end-of-the-year bonus for raising the profits of the company.

And by the way, keep a close eye on your phone bill, in particular, because many companies are overbilling by large amounts, as I have reported in previous issues of this column. The overcharging is done in such a confusing way as to be nearly undetectable.

#### NO MARRIAGE; NOW NO RING

From the Internet, 11/29/99: [quoting]

Fiancé Can Recoup Ring After Engagement Is Broken

Danielle Rodier, *The Legal Intelligencer*

Bad news for jilted would-be brides—not only do they lose the fiancé who broke their heart when an engagement is broken, but they are now required by caselaw to give the ring back.

That’s the conclusion a divided state Supreme Court came to last week. The majority adopted a “no-fault” approach to engagement ring cases, meaning that no matter who called off the wedding, the donor can order his ring’s return.

But three dissenting justices took offense with the majority’s “modern approach”. They said, for as long as men have been giving women engagement rings, it has been understood that the only way they can get them back is if the woman ends the engagement. [End

quoting]

More signs of the times.

#### FDA AT IT AGAIN

Cheap, Effective Help for Parkinson’s Sufferers Blocked by “Federal Death Administration”

Excerpted from *THE SPOTLIGHT* Health Insert, Sep-Oct/99: [quoting]

A researcher and a naturopathic doctor have come upon a new way to safely treat a variety of neurological disorders, and the FDA is once again trying to prevent public access to it.

By Don Harkins

Many *SPOTLIGHT* readers responded to an article in the last health supplement about the nutritive plant product Liquid Deprenyl Citrate (LDC) that has been used in thousands of applications to successfully treat, without negative side effects, persons who are stricken with Parkinson’s and other degenerative diseases.

As of this writing, the FDA has declared war on the product that has never been reported to have harmed anyone, and is engaging in activities that indicate it will attempt to prosecute and imprison persons who manufacture, distribute, prescribe, or administer the natural substance.

LDC is derived from the ephedra plant and is called selegeline in its raw form.

“I estimate the 600 to 1,000 people that I know of will die because the FDA will not allow them to use LDC” commented Dr. Clyde Reynolds of Portland, Ore. Reynolds claims he is a target of the FDA’s investigation of this beneficial substance because he has been healing his patients with it for several years. Reynolds is a frequent contributor to *Here’s To Your Health*.

The FDA has been persecuting LDC developer James Kimball since his company, Discovery Experimental and Development Inc., developed the product in 1991.

“There has never been even one complaint from anybody who has used Deprenyl” Kimball told *The Idaho Observer* in July.

“To the contrary” Kimball added: “all we have ever had in nine years are compliments from people who have had their quality of life returned to them by Deprenyl.” [End quoting]

Those are courageous doctors who have taken matters of healing into their own hands instead of following the AMA and FDA’s “big business” guidelines.

Public outcry is about the only action that has been successful in similar fights to this one; after all, the crooks in high places (and their puppets) don’t want the ridiculousness of their so-called “health guidelines” to get too much publicity—or more people may wake up and suspect a hidden agenda! Again, see Dr. Schulze’s article elsewhere in this issue of *The SPECTRUM*.

MORE WEB SITES TO EXPLORE

<<http://www.intelligentwealth.com>>  
 <<http://www.zetataalk.com/poleshftp00.htm>>  
 <<http://members.aol.com/phikent/orbitrant2.htm>>  
 <[http://user.tninet.se/~gb1020q/bloodline\\_index.htm](http://user.tninet.se/~gb1020q/bloodline_index.htm)>  
 <<http://www.angelfire.com/va/dreamscape/links.html>>  
 <<http://members.xoom.com/aaronray/freestuff.html>>

UPDATE ON THE PROBLEM  
 OF KILLING LICE  
 WITHOUT HARMING THE PATIENT

For those of you who have to deal with this pest and yet are concerned about the bad side-effects, especially upon children, of the drugstore lice treatments, a woman I know says that Lavender Oil will take care of the problem. It's worth a try.

TAKE ME  
 WITH YOU, TOO!

From the Internet, <<http://www.fishermansnet.com/Angelfairy/af49.html>>, 11/28/99: [quoting]

I was driving to the grocery store just thinking of everything on my list to do today. Taking the kids to soccer practice, cleaning the house, getting groceries, getting the oil changed in the car, the list went on and on. I was feeling overwhelmed and was already tired before I had even gotten started.

On my way to the store I saw something horrible happen!! A train had run into a car that was crossing the tracks. I thought "Oh no! This is horrible, there is no way the driver of that car could have lived!" I was the closest car to the tracks so I put my car in park and got out.

I ran over to the car and looked in and could not believe what I was seeing.

Tears came to my eyes and I just couldn't take it. Inside the car was a woman driving who was obviously dead. In the backseat was a baby in its carseat bleeding everywhere, and next to the baby was a little girl who I guessed to be about 4 years old and she was bleeding also. Just then the little girl spoke.

She said "Is my mommy and baby sister okay?" I just looked at her and said "Honey, I don't know. There is a doctor on his way right now."

Just then the little girl started crying and said "Don't take my mommy and baby sister; Take me with you, too! Please!" She was pleading at who knows what to take her—but take her where?

I asked the little girl who she was talking

to and she said "Don't you see? That Angel is taking my mommy and my baby sister! I want to go with them, too! My mommy is waving good-bye to me and she is holding my baby sister and she is smiling!"

The little girl started to cry because she did not want to stay; she wanted to go with her mommy and baby sister. I felt so sorry for her. I didn't believe in God and I thought to myself: "Where did an Angel come from? What kind of God would take a mommy and a baby, but not the sister?"

At that moment, I saw the little girl start to smile so big as she held her arms out to something, someone, to pick her up. I thought to myself that she must be delirious and maybe she is hurt worse than I thought. Just then the little girl closed her eyes and slumped over in her seat.

She was dead! I couldn't be sad even though this was a 4-year-old little girl who had just died. You wouldn't be sad either if you could see that beautiful smile on her face! I guess her mommy and baby sister came back to get her.

That was also the day that God came to get me, as that was the day when I became a believer. — Author unknown

"Where, O death, is your victory? Where, O death, is your sting?" — *1 Cor. 15:55*. [End quoting]

YOU ARE MY SUNSHINE

From ANONYMOUS SOURCE, 11/99: [quoting]

Like any good mother, when Karen found out that another baby was on the way, she did what she could to help her 3-year-old son, Michael, prepare for a new sibling. They found out that the new baby was going to be a girl, and day after day, night after night, Michael would put his head on Mommy's tummy and sing to his sister.

The pregnancy progressed normally for Karen. In time, the labor pains came. Soon it was every five minutes, then every three, then every minute. But, serious complications arose during delivery and Karen found herself in hours of labor. Would a C-section be required?

Finally, after a long struggle, Michael's little sister was born. But, she was in very serious condition. With a siren howling in the night, the ambulance rushed the infant to the neonatal intensive care unit at St. Mary's Hospital, Knoxville, Tennessee.

The days inched by. The little girl got worse. The pediatric specialist regretfully had to tell the parents: "There is very little hope. Be prepared for the worst."

Karen and her husband contacted a local cemetery about a burial plot. They had fixed up a special room in their home for the new baby, but now they found themselves having

to plan for a funeral.

Michael kept begging his parents to let him see his sister. "I need to see her!" he kept saying.

Week two in intensive care looked as if a funeral would come before the week was over. Michael kept nagging about seeing his sister, but kids are never allowed in Intensive Care. Karen made up her mind, though. She would take Michael whether they liked it or not! If he didn't see his sister right then, he may never see her alive. She dressed him in an oversized scrub suit and marched him in.

The head nurse recognized him as a child and bellowed: "Get that kid out of here, now! No children are allowed."

The mother rose up strong in Karen, and the usually mild-mannered lady glared steel-eyed right into the head nurse's face, her lips a firm line: "He is not leaving until he sees his sister!"

Karen towed Michael to his sister's bedside. He gazed at the tiny infant losing the battle to live. After a moment, he began to sing.

In the pure-hearted voice of a 3-year-old, Michael sang: "You are my sunshine, my only sunshine; you make me happy, when skies are gray."

Instantly the baby girl seemed to respond. Her pulse rate began to calm down and become steady. "Keep on singing, Michael!" encouraged Karen, with tears in her eyes.

"You'll never know, dear, how much I love you; please don't take my sunshine away."

As Michael sang to his sister, the baby's ragged, strained breathing became as smooth as a kitten's purr. "Keep on singing, sweetheart!"

"The other night, dear, as I lay sleeping, I dreamed I held you in my arms...."

Michael's little sister began to relax—as rest, healing rest, seemed to sweep over her. "Keep on singing, Michael!"

Tears had now conquered the face of the bossy head nurse. Karen was beside herself. Miraculously, the next day the little girl went home!

*Woman's Day* magazine called it: "The Miracle Of A Brother's Song".

The medical staff just called it a miracle.

Karen called it a miracle of God's love.

NEVER GIVE UP ON THE PEOPLE YOU LOVE. LOVE IS SO INCREDIBLY POWERFUL. [End quoting]

Could you imagine a course in medical school which required students to read about and witness firsthand such events as the above miracle? These are the kinds of humbling experiences which should act as a lesson to us all of what is possible and how little we really know about Life and Love.

May this Holiday Season bring some of both across YOUR path! 

— Part VI Of A Series —

## Native American Perspectives:

# Indian Prayers, Visions, And Native Ways

11/20/99 RAY BILGER

*An Indian Prayer*

We have come together here today to thank you, Grandfather, Great Spirit, for the warmth of your Sun as it shines upon all of your Creation and gives life to all things. Thank you for this new day, a day filled with opportunities to help others and to show our thanks and appreciation and Love for all that you do. We know that to live upon Mother Earth at this time is a great honor.

Thank you for the four-leggeds, and the two-leggeds, and all of the birds of the air, for they all add beauty and meaning to your Creation. And thank you for the Moon as she helps to brighten the nighttime, and for all of the stars that shine at night, for they help to guide our way and let us know of your many other worlds.

We know that the Elders have told us to live with the spiritual teachings in our homes, and so we give thanks to you, Great Spirit, and we are humbled at all that you have created and all that you do. We know that out here, outside this building, before there were any buildings here, there were the Native people who lived in harmony with their natural surroundings for countless generations.

And we give thanks to our Mother Earth for all that she does, for without her all of the animal life and all of the plant life would have no home here. And we thank you for all of the green and growing plants that help to sustain us and give us nourishment, and for all of the flowers, for they too add beauty to your World. Thank you for all of the trees that also give us food and help to make our fires to cook our food and keep us warm, as they also help to make the air that all the two-leggeds and four-leggeds breathe.

We know that our Mother Earth has been abused, because mankind has been careless and thoughtless about what he has done and how he has conducted his activities, so that he has

poisoned the air, and the land, and the waters. We know, Mother Earth, that you have been strong, but we also know that you have a great need to cleanse yourself and rid yourself of those things that are causing you these problems. We call this cleansing of Mother Earth, the Purification, and we know that this Purification has already begun.

We know that when you cleanse yourself, Mother Earth, it is not like us when we wash ourselves by the stream, or the river, or the lake. When you cleanse yourself we know that vast areas of land will be swept over by your waters, and this will cause much pain and suffering among the people. We know that you do not mean to harm the children, and yet we know also that each one of them is in the Great Spirit's hands and that He will take all of them up unto Himself.

And so, we are humbled and thankful to be here and to serve in the way that the Great Spirit has prepared for us. We know that you have created the four races of man and the four directions, and we know that it is now the time for all of the four races to come together again, as you have created them in the beginning. We know that if we do not embrace our responsibilities today, then the next generation may not be able to deal with these problems when it is their turn to deal with them.

We know that you have given the four races of man the Guardianship of the Earth, the Air, the Waters, and the Fire. And we know that it is time for all of the four races to come together with the knowledge and the wisdom they have gained, so that we can all begin to live once again in balance and harmony with each other, with our Mother Earth, and with all things.

Grandfather, Great Spirit, we know that in your infinite wisdom you can see all things and that you have taken all things into consideration, and we know that your way, the way you created for all living things, is the way we can all live together in Peace.

And so, we thank you, Grandfather, for all of this and for all that is yet to come, and we

look forward to this new day, and all days, just as the tiny baby looks forward to taking his first breath in a new life. Today is a good day. Thank you, Great Spirit, thank you.

— Ray Bilger, Iroquois ancestry  
of New York State

\* \* \*

Sun Bear is a Chippewa medicine man. His medicine visions directed him to establish the Bear Tribe Medicine Society in the 1970s, in the mountains of northeastern Washington State, as a self-sufficient community. Here are Sun Bear's own words as he talks about his vision, from the *Bear Tribe's Self Reliance Book* (1977, Bear Tribe Publishing Co., P.O. Box 9167, Spokane, Washington 99209):

[Quoting]

The vision is that which leads you on, that which directs you, and points the way. The vision is the quest that each young Native [American] man was encouraged to seek, and the Native women were free to do so also. In seeking the vision, one would go out and pray, "What shall my purpose be in life, Great Spirit? How can I best serve the needs of my people? What is my part in the universe?" I had my vision when I was very young. With the vision comes the power of direction.

In my vision...I've seen major destruction, and people fleeing great cities, and other people dying from pollution, and cities abandoned.... I saw whole cities become desolate because there was no way left for people to support themselves. I wondered at this when this nation seemed to be all-powerful. Then I saw the vision of the great drought years, a time when the Earth Mother would withhold all increase. I saw great black birds, like vultures, hovering over withered grain fields, and hungry bands of people traveling across the land in search of food.... There were only a few people surviving these changes.... I knew I must teach people to be self-reliant.

I saw the time when people would come together, when they would learn to live together as brothers and sisters.... I saw people living together in groups, sharing and helping each other, Indian and non-Indian alike. I saw the Earth Mother being healed as people began to show real love for the land.... The vision I had was of people working and sharing together, living on the land, raising their own food, building their own shelters, and at the same time teaching other people the same responsibility to the land....

I saw people returning to the land with a new humbleness and respect for the Earth Mother. I saw new ceremonies coming out of the old. The pipe of peace was there, being used in a proper manner, and people came together in an old way that was new again. There was a real sense of sharing. I saw camps of people around natural water, such as

rivers, creeks, and springs, working hard to produce their food, but thankful to be alive, for only here and there were small bands of people alive, and they were thankful to the Great Spirit that they were. When people came together they embraced with love, even those who were strangers before that moment, because they knew....

My medicine directed me to seek out a place that would have a natural water supply. Here we have a spring that supplies our water and needs. It runs out of the mountainside and there is no need for electric pumps that would stop if there were nothing to power them. We are far enough up the hill that nothing can pollute it, as there is no one above us.... We found the pine trees and the great rocks of our vision, and so here we live in northeastern Washington. If our vision or medicine told us to move again, we would do that, because we cannot be arrogant. We must accept what our vision tells.... It is good to walk in balance on the Earth Mother.

Brothers and sisters, I can give you good advice. Find people who you can love and live with, people who share the same direction, and then prepare food resources.... When the transportation system breaks down completely, there will be no food in the cities, and hungry street gangs will wander, looting and worse.... There will be very little wild game or food available in the next few years. In recent years there have been no acorns or pine nuts in many places. There are more deer hunters than deer. The Earth Mother will withhold her increase until after the Great Cleansing and Purification. We will live because we believe our old prophecies, and our faith is in the Great Spirit. We will learn to live in love and harmony on the land.

Things come about in this way. We see our needs and then make our prayers for good medicine. Each day we work toward our goal and thank the Great Spirit for the gifts of that day. We accept and acknowledge our place in the universe, and we take our responsibility for it.

We know that there are major changes coming on the Earth Mother, and that we should expect them, prepare for them, and accept them. Knowing your place in the universe, and knowing the time of history in which you are living, is one way to help your medicine always be good.

Good medicine is something that should serve you every day of your life. It is not something that you make only on Sunday. In the past, our people lived very close to Nature. They had a sense of blending and belonging. When they wanted a good corn harvest, they made prayers and then worked toward it. The same was true when they went on a buffalo hunt or took care of any other need.

When you move in harmony with the universe and the Earth Mother, then you will

have a oneness with all things. Each person, creature, or plant becomes an extension of yourself. When you make prayers or offer the pipe, you offer it for all things, because all things are part of you and your universe. This is why you show respect for all things....

When you feel the true sense of sharing a stream with a fish, or sharing the sky with an eagle, or the land with a prairie dog or deer, then you will not pollute her. When people have this respect in their hearts, then their prayers are good and they make good medicine.

[End quoting]

The *Bear Tribe's Self Reliance Book* is highly recommended reading and reference material in these troubled times. It has a wealth of information that could prove invaluable as the Purification process accelerates and we find ourselves in a position where we must rely on our ability to make do with what is available from Nature, and our ability to barter what we have for what we need.

The early training of Indian children has always been an important part of their upbringing. The first things they needed to learn were self-control and respect for all things. Here is how the Cheyenne accomplished this task in the old days:

[Quoting]

The infant's education began at an early age, its mother teaching it first to keep quiet, in order that it should not disturb the older people in the lodge. Crying babies were hushed, or, if they did not cease their noise, were taken out of the lodge and off into the brush, where their screams would not disturb anyone. If older people were talking, and a tiny child entered the lodge and began to talk to its mother, she held up her finger warningly, and it ceased to talk, or else whispered its wants to her. Thus the first lesson that the child learned was one of self-control, self-effacement in the presence of the Elders. It remembered this all through life.... When there is respect for the aged, the mores are safe.

The early conditioning for both boy and girl was in the mother's hands, her ever-present companions at work or in camp moving. Thus it remained, until the small boy had learned to run free and ride well, when at the ages of four to six the path of the boy was forking from that of the girl. Both boy and girl were then coming under the sway of other influences, such as their imitative playmates, the directing older children, and for boys, the attention of their older male relatives....

Little companies of small boys and girls often went off camping. They moved a little way from the [main] camp and there the girls put up their little lodges, made and sewed for them by their mothers, arranging them in a circle just as did the old people in the big camp. In all that they did they imitated their Elders. The little boys were the men of the mimic camp....

Food must be had for the mimic camp, and the children went down to the creek to get fish. They thrust straight twigs in the mud of the bottom, across the stream in a half circle, the concavity being upstream. The sticks were so close together that the fish could not pass between them.... Above the half circle, on one bank, was fastened a flexible fence or gate of willow twigs closely strung together on sinew, and made like a mattress or a back rest. It was long enough to reach from one bank to the other.

When all preparations had been made, the boys went a long way up the stream, and entering it, formed a line across it, and came down, wading through the water, beating it with sticks, making a great noise, and so driving the fish before them. If the water was roily, the girls who remained below, near the trap, perhaps saw no fish, but if there were many there...then the girls quickly entered the stream, and stretched the flexible fence or gate across it, making it impossible for the fish to pass up the stream. All now plunged into the water, and with their hands caught and threw out on the bank the fish that were confined between the half circle of twigs and the fence above it. In this way they caught many fish, and these they cooked and ate.

The children did not stay out all night, but during the day they pretended that it was night...

[End quoting]

In America today, we can see what has happened to our youth because of the failure to teach self-control, and a lack of training and showing the children how to respect all things, including their elders. There are forces that have controlled the White man's society and educational system for a long time, and their agenda has not been to make America or her children better. (See my book, *The Untold History Of America, Vol. I*, to find out about teaching such things as cognitive dissonance: "a psychological conflict resulting from incongruous beliefs and attitudes held simultaneously".) It is perhaps unfortunate, but we must take back the control of our educational system if we want to teach our children real values and principles.

For Native Americans, the struggle continues today to regain some small part of what was taken from them while the United States was in the process of growing to its current size. The U.S. added states to the Union by taking land from the rightful inhabitants, the Indians. In the mid-October 1999 issue of *News From Indian Country* (7831N Grindstone Ave., Hayward, Wisconsin 54843; phone: 715-634-5226), on the front page, there appeared an article titled "Tribes Seek Legislation Returning 90 Million Treaty Acres". This is an area slightly smaller than the state of Montana. The article states:

[Quoting]

American Indians from across the country gathered in Palm Springs [California] to push for legislation allowing them to regain an estimated 90 million acres of lost treaty land.

The tribes want Congress next year to pass legislation that would provide \$20 million in loans and grants to buy back the land. A similar bill was introduced last year but failed to pass.

Members of about 125 tribes attended a three-day conference that ended September 23 [1999] called "Taking A Stand On Indian Land". "The federal government has not been fair to us," said Del LeCompte, a member of the Standing Rock Sioux Nation. "We've lost 90 million acres and we're still losing land."

"Mother Nature is very sacred to us," said LeCompte, who lives on a Sioux reservation that straddles parts of North Dakota and South Dakota. "We are taught to preserve the land as part of our culture."

[End quoting]

All across the United States, tribes are

seeking the return of treaty lands, and some of the courts are ruling in their favor. In attempting to have lands returned, however, certain matters must be handled delicately, or else a tribe may stir up serious anti-Indian sentiments. A case in point is happening with the Oneida Nation (part of the Six Nations Iroquois Confederacy) in central New York State. This was reported in the late September 1999 issue of *News From Indian Country*.

According to the article, in 1985 "the U.S. Supreme Court decided the Oneidas did in fact have valid claim to 250,000 acres in central New York." But the article goes on to say that: "On December 8, 1998, attorneys for the Oneidas made what may well be an enormous political blunder when they cited 20,000 land owners as defendants in litigation pending before the U.S. courts." Understandably, this sparked outrage from homeowners in the disputed area.

A very equitable and persuasive argument can be made for how tribes might be able to

avoid such confrontations by pursuing a more conciliatory approach. Individual citizens should not be held responsible or accountable for things their own ancestors may have done. But the U.S. Government and the state governments must be held responsible and accountable for things committed under their watch, and done in their name and on their behalf, when they should have been more diligent in what the citizens were doing.

In the case of the Oneidas, just mentioned, it is a known fact that, in the early days, "land hungry New York State...adopted a deliberate policy of ignoring federal law while sending its agents to bribe, intimidate, and mislead the Oneidas into fraudulent land cession 'treaties'." This same type of policy toward the Indians was carried on in state after state, all the way to, and including, California.

A more sound and reasonable approach now being pursued by some tribes is to not disturb private land owners, but to ask instead to have returned only state- and federal-owned lands, and corporate-owned lands. There are millions upon millions of acres of land so designated, and this approach allows all Americans to be able to support Native American land claims without having such claims threaten the average home owner.

Isn't it fair and right and just to return something that has been stolen? Isn't this what all of us were taught when we were young? Remember the Commandment that states: Thou shalt not steal? Does the passage of time somehow make it okay? It is time to return to our Native brothers and sisters some of what was taken from them. The Indians were put on the least valuable pieces of land, and it's about time we finally set things aright.

Since the approaching new millennium may usher in conditions long planned and designed to bring us under the complete control of those who run the governments and economies of the world from behind the scenes, it may well be very wise to carefully consider the following words from Timberwolf, a Blackfoot Indian who lives in Atlanta, Georgia:

[Quoting]

There is a great evil which lurks on the horizon of the millennium. It has been predicted by the Elders of many Native nations; it was envisioned by many of the Ghost dancers; and it has been foretold by the prophets in the *Bible*. Let our hearts be open to the Spirit of Creator and HIS Creation. Let us seek the truth and HIS wisdom.

I pray that all of us will seek to dance our sacred dream "awake", and never walk asleep again. I am here to be a guiding light and a brother to whom you can talk with if you need to talk or discuss this approaching millennium. Do not fear, but arm yourself with the truth and the Creator's wisdom in

# *The Untold History Of America*

by Ray Bilger

**This book shatters the image that has traditionally been portrayed as American History, by exposing the high-level corruption that passes for business as usual in the Halls of Congress, the White House and throughout our entire Judicial system.**

***The Untold History Of America* was written for the specific purpose of providing a high school textbook for all American schools that would educate students about the real nature of our national situation. With a clear understanding of things as they exist in reality, students will then be in a much better position to go on in life and do something to correct our current downhill course.**

**This book is for those who want to know why America is the way it is today, where we went wrong, who are the responsible parties, and what we can do to bring back the American Dream our forefathers and mothers fought so hard to establish and gave their very lives to defend.**

**Special emphasis is placed throughout the book on the original inhabitants of America, the Native Americans. They lived for thousands of years on this continent in complete harmony and balance with the Earth. With their help we may yet be able to turn things around so that our tomorrows will be something we will all be honored to pass on to the children who are our future generations.**



The first 16 parts of Ray Bilger's ongoing research are compiled into the book:

*The Untold History Of America, Vol. I.*

Available from Wisdom Books & Press

Please see order form on Back Page



these matters....

My vision has always been one of unification for one purpose, for one cause, for one freedom, for one faith, for one people, and for One God. Let us all come together, the sacred family of Creator, and let us be of one accord. It shall come to pass that all peoples of all the great rainbow powers shall unite under one Creator, for HIS glory, and band together against a common enemy which has an agenda of world domination, and a one world economy.

[End quoting]

If you should wish to talk with Timberwolf, he can be reached by e-mailing him at Blkwlfmoon@aol.com.

Let us close this portion with some words of wisdom from Rolling Thunder, who has been quoted elsewhere in this series:

[Quoting]

If you could ever put your minds together as one, you'd have the key to how there could

be peace and plenty for everyone on this Mother Earth. That is the power of the Spirit, what we try to teach. That way all prophecy would be fulfilled with good, and other things would not have to happen. You would have to think about peace, and then do it, at least in your thinking.... Think about what you're doing. Think about your neighbors and the American Indians. Are you watching them go down the drain? If we cannot live on this land, you're not going to. It's already been guaranteed to us, and I don't mean living as somebody's subjects.

When we come to power, it does not mean that we want people to return to Europe or whatever, like some people might expect. We recognize our teachings that tell us that the White people need us, and we need White people and Black people and all other kinds of people. Do you know that it would take at least one hundred years, and likely many more, to clean up the mess—the rivers, replanting

trees, and so forth—that's been made here? You know we would need all the help we can get....

Years ago, no White person really wanted to hear what an Indian had to say. But now some do, and this is what gives us hope for the future, that there will be a future for our children and our grandchildren. What we wish for ours is the same thing we hope for yours.

[End quoting]

We have reached a point of awareness in the collective consciousness of many Americans which confirms the words above from Rolling Thunder—that we are ALL in this together. The test underway now is to see just how much we will put into action these nudges from our Heart, which is the seat of the spark of the Great Spirit within us. May we move forward into the sacred circle of Oneness.

In the next part of this series, we will explore more of the Native American ways and teachings. 

## *Kudos From Reader Land*

*"...after Oct. 99 Spectrum, I feel speechless..."* — M.P. of BC

*"Thank you for such a fine paper. Your work is appreciated."* — C.N. of CA

*"...I am eternally grateful for your lessons in the paper..."* — M.P. of BC

*"The Spectrum is a God-send and I truly thank you for your faithfulness to this needed and appreciated ministry."* — B.H. of MN

*"Your paper is truly 'First Class' and you are to be commended for your achievement under such trying circumstances."* — R.K. of Ontario, Canada

*"The Spectrum is a great paper and what is needed for those who have eyes & ears to see & hear."* — V.B. of WV

*"BRAVO—We enjoyed receiving the second Spectrum—it was worth waiting for..."* — L.K. of Ontario, Canada

*"You are keeping up the momentum of your publication and continuing to wow us with exceptional information. You blow my mind each month."* — M.J. of NV

---

Please see the inserted flyer order form for ordering information, or please call (877) 280-2866, or if you are outside the U.S. please call (661) 823-9695

# Robert Ghost Wolf's Vision:

[Continued from Front Page]

days) that the more important the message a speaker has to bring, the more he seems to be "villainized" by the adversary in an attempt to either silence or discredit the information. (We at *The SPECTRUM* are certainly no strangers to this phenomenon!) Ghost Wolf, too, has not been exempt from such efforts, however unsuccessful they've proven to be.

Ghost Wolf's message to *SPECTRUM* readers is universal and DEEPLY APPRECIATED. This is the kind of article that's a good read when you have quiet, uninterrupted time, perhaps sitting in front of the fireplace, with a clear view of Nature nearby.

We are reminded, while listening to Ghost Wolf, about taking time for the little things—the touch of a hand of appreciation on the shoulder, a kind word of thanks or praise, the aroma of a stately evergreen or the melody of a happy songbird along a winter's walk—in short, stopping the merry-go-round long enough to enjoy and appreciate the beauty that surrounds us, given to us by our Creator for our enjoyment and growth. There are many such reminders sprinkled herein. Also, this is the type of article that may be read once, then gone back over at a future time, for the message is as timeless in some respects as it is so imperatively timely and even urgent in others!

For those of you with access to the Internet, several of Ghost Wolf's conversations with Art Bell are available on Art's [www.artbell.com](http://www.artbell.com) website. You may also wish to look at Robert Ghost Wolf's [www.wolfledge.org](http://www.wolfledge.org) website directly.

Let's stop right here and move directly into a conversation that I believe you will glean much from, and the blessings contained herein are representative of but a small fragment of that which is to come. Enjoy!

**Martin:** I've structured a couple of what to many of our readers will be basic questions and will be, really, old ground for a lot of people. But, for some people, they will be new.

So, I want to ask you some of these pre-prepared questions as a springboard, so you can

just kind-of go and run with it. Just let me know when you're done talking, then we'll go to the next one. Take as long as you need and, if we have to sit here all night, we will.

I'll run out of tape, but we'll sit here all night! *(laughter)*

Ok, let's talk about "The Quickening". We're in "The Quickening".

**Ghost Wolf:** We have been in "The Quickening" for quite awhile.

**Martin:** Right. And, you use the term "increase in octave". What, exactly, do you mean by increasing the octave?

**Ghost Wolf:** Where I am coming from with the statement "an increase in octaves", has to do with the understanding that absolutely everything in the Universe is energy—that we, ourselves, are energy. Essentially, in my understanding of it and my experience of it, everything that is around us, everything that we are connected to, is all connected through a matrix and the matrix is Light. We can get into a quantum physics discussion on that so the scientists get satisfied, but essentially—there is a movie called *CONTACT*. Did you see the movie?

**Martin:** I did.

**Ghost Wolf:** And in the movie there's a part of the dream where she has this vision, if you will, and as she moves, everything moves. That's really the nature of reality.

**Martin:** Much like *What Dreams May Come*.

**Ghost Wolf:** That was a phenomenal movie.

**Martin:** Much like that.

**Ghost Wolf:** Much like that. Now, when I say a higher octave, consciousness follows energy, because energy is the force that moves consciousness. If we're dealing with just consciousness, we could be dealing with almost a catatonic state. Consciousness, of its own, has no energy, it's just potential everything, but materially it's nothing.

There has to be an energy that moves consciousness, and in the Egyptian words, they use the word *ska*, in the Lakota word, they use the word *ska-skun*, and that is "the mystery that moves things". We don't know WHY it is, we

only know that it IS. We could call it, in common vernacular, contemporary language, we could call it "The Life Force"—that which causes things to move.

It's a Universal Law as we're coming out of the darkness of our spiritual awareness, because for the last 2,000 years mankind has been degenerating in spiritual capability, as well as spiritual awareness, until we reach the present society where everything is technology.

I mean, kids can't even count change anymore. They have to rely on a computer telling them how to count that change. Everything that we do is reliant upon technology. We have no concept or grasp, really, of how far we have become totally computer reliant. And, what we're missing is that WE are the ultimate computers.

We are, as living beings of Light, we are transducers of that Light, which means that we receive and we transmit. The Light comes through us and we transmit it. We transmit the Light through us as thought. How we become activated in consciousness is, there's new thought that enters our realm of reality.

I've also said, along with "The Quickening", that we're moving into the 5th World. Now, there's a lot of interpretations of that and a lot of them are incorrect, meaning, we are now in the 4th World. The 1st World was mineral, with spirit. The 2nd World was mineral. The 3rd World was vegetable, or plant. The 4th World is animal. This is the experience that we are in now. Mankind has been here in this 4th World for—we're not certain how long—depends on which school you talk to.

The Sphinx that I found in Colorado is well over 200,000 years old. There are scientists who are estimating that the age of the Sphinx in Giza is well over 28,000 years old, based upon what they're looking at. If you go to Mayan history and you speak to the Mayans, they speak about civilization in the Mayan culture as being well over 30,000 years old. We speak to the Hopi, they talk about their remembrances of their beginnings go back 12-14,000 years. When the prophecies were given to them on the Hopi tablets, we're talking, roughly, 10,000-10,200 years ago.

We are moving now into a higher vibratory field. The shifting of the 3rd-Dimensional World into the 5th-Dimensional World, or the 5th World—and the 5th World is where man walks upright, owning his spirit. He returns to his origins and becomes God-Man-realized. We become realized beings-of-Light. We take the responsibility for what we are; we are awakened to what we are; and we are awakened to our natural abilities.

What happens as these worlds merge, as you merge from a 3rd-Dimensional World into a 5th-Dimensional World, you're going through many warpages of reality. They could be considered distortions of reality, where people

are losing a sense of time. They become disassociated. They may walk around their house for hours not knowing what they really did. They may start out going some place, and they know that it takes two hours to get there and, somehow, they made it there in an hour and twenty minutes. They can't figure out how that happened. They're also going through changes in personality where they become almost like different people, through the course of weeks and months, which is why we're seeing a lot of difficulty in relationships because relationships seem to be breaking up. You seem to have a whole lifetime in a couple of years, and then, all of a sudden the couples outgrow each other and one goes in one direction, and one goes in another direction.

We're seeing this also played out in the observation and acceptance of our spiritualities, our religions, our theology, where we were once—and, a very short time ago, I might add, we're talking ten or fifteen years ago—we were accepting without question of a totally different kind of paradigm where we accepted the stories of Adam and Eve, these kinds of things.

Now we go, "Well, that's not really the way it is!" Now we sit there and we can sit down with a bunch of scientists and doctors and statesmen and talk about the potentialities of our involvement with extraterrestrials.

Where is all this thought coming from? We're coming up with new ways of healing. We're coming up with the understanding of energy and how to apply energy, and it's changing the whole medical profession. It's changing the way we deal with illness, the way we deal with almost everything that's around us.

Where this is coming from is this higher octave of energy. When the higher octave of energy moves-in, when the higher frequencies move-in, what happens is they disrupt the paradigm; they disrupt the thought patterns. And these thought patterns are what most people build their core-beliefs upon. This is how we know that red is red, and a daisy is a daisy, and this is a father and this is child, and this is a family; I mean, literally, everything—how we perceive the world around us, how we perceive our social conditions.

All of this is going through tremendous turmoil and tremendous change. It's going through a period of chaos that could be looked upon as what's happening—it's "the end of the world".

It can also be looked upon, when you realize what's going on, from another perception. The perception being that all Creation comes out of chaos. You cannot create something new from that which existed. You have to create something new with new substance, and you have to create it with a higher energy than perpetuated the original circumstance.

Am I making some sort of sense with this?

**Martin:** Sure, yes, keep going.

**Ghost Wolf:** So, "The Quickening" is that we are responding to the higher frequency literally; it is a *quicker* frequency. It's a more rapid frequency, so that we're—for instance, I get emails all the time, I get letters all the time, people calling me up. I have someone, right now, calling me from Sweden because there's this valley over there that people are being driven out because of what they're calling "a hum"—ok?

Now, the first time I ever heard about this phenomenon was, maybe, in 1992-

**Martin:** Taos?

**Ghost Wolf:** -1993, up in Taos, New Mexico, where they talked about "the Taos hum", and how it was driving people crazy, and people were moving out of the neighborhood.

What we're dealing with is that all Creation was sung. This world was sung into Creation. You know, if we go to the aboriginal people, they do sing-songs when they travel through the desert and it tells them, and guides them, to where the water is or where the game is. They know where they're going because they follow the song.

The Navajos, the Danay people here, have a similar kind of chanting that they do, and it's the toning, it's the harmonics of the toning that cause things to occur. What we're experiencing is a toning that's happening between dimensions, as the dimensions shift, and where the life-force energy in the Earth is really strong and waking-up, people are actually hearing the vibration.

It's like if you were sitting in your living room and suddenly you were hearing these tones in your ear and you were wondering where they are coming from. And sometimes they sound like a low, droning motor, and people start walking around the house and going "Is there something on? Is it the refrigerator? What is this?" And yet they realize that the sound is actually coming from inside them. This is part of the activation by the higher frequency.

[*Editor's note: And so, too, some of the low-frequency sounds heard are due to underground tunneling or other secret projects, usually associated with some nearby secret underground military installation.*]

What is the higher frequency causing? What the higher frequency is causing is: 1. It's causing us to think faster. We think a lot faster than we can move, most of the time. We're sort-of constantly trying to catch-up to the speed of our Internet. And sometimes the human mind works that fast, but you can't get from Tehachapi to Washington in the amount of time that we can think it. (*Laughter*)

**Martin:** Right.

**Ghost Wolf:** And so, this is causing everything inside your consciousness to go into upheaval; it's going into dis-order. It's going

into dis-order for the purpose of creating a new order. And this is basically what the higher octave is about. Again, like I said, we could get into quantum physics about it. It makes it so that all of life is moving faster.

**Martin:** How does this relate to the concept of the holographic planet, or the holographic universe?

**Ghost Wolf:** Well, what we're talking about, we're talking about higher octaves of Light IS the holographic planet. Around every living thing there's a field of energy, and the field of energy as we have perceived it and tried to explain it, as we go back, let's say over the last 75 years, if we go back through the teachings of Alice Bailey and Blavatsky and Krishnamurti, we could even go into Ram Dass, Sathya Sai Baba—what we're dealing with here is that, we have called this an aura, correct? Everyone has an auric field.

The terminology of auric field, when you're looking at the energy field around people, is not entirely correct because the auric field can go out as much as 75 miles. If you had one individual in the middle of Death Valley, in the desert, and this was the only individual in that area, if you walked into that area you'd be able to feel the presence of that person. You would know that there was something or someone there. The energy field that people are talking about that they call aura—and this is all connected to the holographic explanation—if you take your finger-tips and you put your arms out all the way, approximately where your finger-tips end, if you were to draw a complete circle around you in all six directions, that is how far your energy field goes out.

Now, inside that field you see color, yes, but what you're actually seeing is the inter-playing of emotions and thoughts, ok? Your emotions have color, because they have frequency. If there's a frequency, it's going to have color, it's going to have sound, and it's going to have intensity. So, there's also a sound involved in that field. Every individual has their own sound.

When medicine people go out and they walk through the woods and they walk through the desert, and they're gathering herbs, they rely on both seeing that field, and feeling and hearing that frequency. You can stand some place and you can hear the frequency of what you're looking for, then you follow it empathically and it will take you right to the bush, or whatever it is you're trying to find, to work on that specific dis-easement, for instance.

Thought also has color. When we sit in a room, and I think most people can relate to having sat in a room, and you see little dots of light moving around in front of your eyes or, you're out in the woods and you see little flecks of light moving, and people go "Oh, look, they're little spirits!" They're not necessarily little spirits. What they can be is, actually, your thoughts interacting with the

energy-fields of the trees, because trees have thought; they have feelings; they have emotions.

We've evolved to the point that we know plants react to us. If somebody walks into a room—and they've done numerous experiments with this—if they walk into a room with the intent of doing harm to the plants, they can actually register the frequencies on the computers. Now, these colors that we're seeing really are an interplay of our thoughts, thoughts coming into our energy field, and our emotional reactions to them. If we're seeing someone who's depressed, the colors tend to be brownish or blackish; they're clouded over. If we're seeing somebody who is full of anger, we will see a lot of dark red. We'll see orange. And this is through auric vision, what we call auric vision; the ability of the eye to perceive that. That's a physical thing. It's, literally, a physical thing.

Animals, when they look at us, do not see us in our hard bodies; they see us in our light bodies because animals, in their eyes, still have rods. And it's the amount of rods around the pupil of the eye and the retina that determine the ability for us to perceive light.

We have developed in our forced, or imposed, perception the formation of cones around the pupil. So, what happens is, we see hard reality. We see a brick wall. We see a person wearing a suit. We tend to see the attitude of the person by the body language. We are totally disconnected from the subtle fields. That's the whole thing about the holographic world, it's the subtle matrix that connects everything and causes the interaction between things.

I've broken it down in my books to three basic fields within your energy field. You have *thought*. Then you have *feeling*, which is how you perceive the thought. And then you have *action*, which is how you react to your perceiving. This comes toward you—if you were looking at an auric field around a body there would be three layers, with thought being the outer-most layer; feeling more toward the body; and then right around the body itself there is a thin layer that's the "action field".

That is then absorbed on the inner body and reversed, ok? It's sort-of like St. Elmo's Fire; it comes in that way, but it comes out reversed. So that the first thing that happens to the body is the body feels the action or the reaction to the outside environment, then it thinks about what it's feeling. It's trying to perceive what it's feeling. What am I saying, in other words? It's perceiving it's feeling. Based upon the feeling, we take an action, whether the action is right or wrong, incorrect, it's immaterial. It's how that process works. And everything, absolutely everything on this planet interacts with each other in accordance to that matrix.

When the consciousness of a people begins to degenerate or decay, when they no longer

have a strong sense of self or origin, what will happen is, everything in their environment will begin to degenerate, to fall apart, to go into chaos. And I think that the way we are seeing our society today is evidence of that.

The holographic world, in many ways to people who are in shamanic understandings or shamanic ways of expressing their lives here on this planet, we work with that subtle energy constantly, every day, every hour. We understand feelings more than we understand words. The hardest thing is to put that understanding into words.

So when you say "What is the holographic world?", it's the world of the ACTUAL reality. It's not the result of. It's the actual life process and how it works, how energy interacts with energy, how thought becomes an energy and it manifests the nature of reality. It's in the subtle worlds, the worlds that we call *the invisible*. And yet 98% of everything in our life, including illness, is based upon our perception or our mis-perception of those subtle energy fields, which IS the holographic world. It's all Light.

If I walk into a room and you and I are having a conversation, and some other people are there with us, and we're all of like mind, there'll be an energy in that room. If someone comes in from the outside who is totally unrelated to what we're talking about, they just came from a traumatic experience or they come in and they've had a few drinks and no one else in the room is drinking, everyone is sitting here meditating and working with Tibetan bowls—the whole room will react to the energy of that other person. And what they're reacting to is the holographic geometry, the geometry that is set-up from the Light being manipulated by our emotions and our thoughts, and we, literally, create geometric patterns.

Does that sort-of explain it?

**Martin:** Yes, it does, beautifully.

**Ghost Wolf:** And I think that what we're going into now is, we are learning—because we are becoming more and more receptive to these higher octaves—how to perceive on that level. We are now starting to understand that dyslexic children are not retarded; in fact, they are overly bright. And most dyslexic children work with right-brain. They don't work with left-brain. There are some people who can learn very well from words, and reading books, because they know how to recite. They know how to remember, and they can recite. But is that really intelligence? Is that really comprehension, or is that simply the ability to mimic, where the person who relates from the inner, who relates from empathic ability—meaning the ability to understand and translate emotion or feeling—can actually understand a whole, broader spectrum at one time?

They might be thrown for a moment because they are perceiving so much, in comparison to the person who is just being

linear and totally left-brained, that it takes a while for them to digest it. The Mayans have a way of saying "we are thinking, feeling spirits".

And what we think, we create pictures in our minds, and the pictures in our minds are then empowered by the emotions that we allow or disallow, and depending upon our ability to control that emotion is how well we can manifest reality. So that, to me, is about as good an explanation, without getting scientific and losing half the people, of what the holographic world is. It's more real than this world, because everything in this world responds to it. You see?

**Martin:** How do you see the average person's daily experience changing, as these frequencies gear-up, from a perception standpoint?

**Ghost Wolf:** A lot of my work has had to do with the emotional storms. I talk a lot about the emotional storms. I talk about the changes in the behavioral patterns that we'll see, because I felt that that was more important to understand than trying to look down a totally shredded time-line and figure out what geophysical event was going to occur, because when you do that you, number one, don't see things with dates. Dates are ridiculous. The only time you see a date is if you happen to be doing something and you happen to see something, and you happen to be in front of a newspaper—seriously. There's no way that you can tell what date this volcano blew-up. All you can see is that this volcano blew-up.

So what we're seeing, when we're seeing these things, we're seeing a sequence of events. We can calculate things happening by a sequence of events. The human species, right now, is going through tremendous turmoil trying to adjust to the speed with which we're getting the new information. The rate of speed that the new information is coming in is ten thousand times faster than it was ten years ago. If you look at some older people, who basically still have their faculties working, they can't comprehend how fast the world is moving.

Look at our language. The English language is an amazing example of watching how we have progressed through changes. We sit down now—and I sort-of got this when I was at my daughter's wedding, 'cause her grandfather is close to 80, but everything works, the faculties all work. He got up there and "Lindyed", showed everybody how to do that kind of a dance, and nobody knew how to do that. But, when he looks at the world around him and we're sitting around having what we perceive as normal conversations, he does not understand what we're talking about.

**Martin:** Right.

**Ghost Wolf:** It's almost like we were speaking a foreign language.

**Martin:** Right.

**Ghost Wolf:** And, yet, they're the same words that we spoke 40 years ago, but the

words themselves now have entirely new meanings. What I see happening with people right now is a lot of stress. We're under constant stress. We're moving beyond what we once comprehended and was taught to us to be the foundations and understandings and perceiving of time, so that we now go through a day and we don't have enough time to complete anything. And, yet, we're doing half of what people did 20 years ago, in the space of a day. I remember, 20 years ago, you went to your job, you came home and took an hour to meditate, and then you went over to see your friends. Then, you turned around and got back and had a dinner. And then maybe some people came over or you did something, and you worked on a project, and then later on that night you turned around and you go through another hour of meditation.

It's almost like we don't have enough time to do that anymore. Where is the time going? One of the things we could say about that, and the phenomenon of how the frequencies are picking up and "quickenings", is that our 24-hour day, based on the 24-hour day that our parents had 20 years ago, we're talking about 14½ hours vs. 24 hours, so that we are actually compressing our day into a shorter period of time. But, we're taking on more. This is causing tremendous stress.

The other thing that we're seeing is, as the frequency is causing the internal changing in us—because I emphasize again, that we are, in fact, a race in transmutation—we are becoming a new race within ourselves.

Everyone talked about the Cecil B. DeMille kind of end-of-the-world and something was going to happen, and the Golden Age was going to appear, and whether it was the ship that was going to come from the sky or the magic trumpets that were going to be blown by the angels, and then the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse were going to come up, and this whole new race was going to happen. We didn't perceive how that would happen.

And how that's happening is that we are, eternally, becoming different beings. Not only do we not have the time, it appears, that our ancestors had, and we're talking 20 years ago, but we also can't even eat the same diet that they ate. We cannot eat the same kind of food. We digest everything faster. We move faster. We're moving to a quickening beat. The heartbeat has picked-up. The metabolism of the body has picked-up. The way we communicate thoughts has picked-up. We've changed our language to adapt to the speed with which we're trying to get the thoughts out.

We are learning how to move into hyperspace. As a result of this, we are having problems in relating to everything holistically, so that there's a lot of children suffering. The children are suffering because it just doesn't dawn on the parents that four days have gone by and you haven't talked to your kid. And

the kid's standing here wondering "Ok, when are they going to talk to me? Did I do something wrong?" You know?

There's another phenomenon happening with the kids because of the frequency change. They are tremendously brighter than we could ever have hoped to have been. (*Laughter*) I mean, I can't tell you how many times my 12-year-old son will come up and go, "Oh, well, the problem with your computer is you have to do this."

**Martin:** (*Laughter*)

**Ghost Wolf:** You have to go "Oh, ok." I'll sit there and I'll sweat going through the manual, trying to make my Adobe-thing work, and my 18-year-old son will come over and go "Dad, can I sit down for a minute?" because he's learned not to tell me I don't know what I'm doing, right?

**Martin:** (*Laughter*)

**Ghost Wolf:** He's respectful that way, but yet, he'll sit down, and in five minutes figure out what just took me seven hours of trying to figure it out, and I'm in total frustration.

We're also seeing young children who have an ability to speak many languages, rapidly. I took my own 12-year-old son to Mexico, and within a day he was conversing with people, ok? So that the whole—it's like, how do I put this in a simple way? We were raised on a matrix and we were taught a matrix when we were younger, 20 years ago, 30 years ago, 40 years ago, that worked on 60 hertz. Now the guys are working on 360 hertz. Everything is moving that much faster.

Because of that, we're stressing-out. We're going through nervous breakdowns, and we're taking all of the supplements to keep us balanced, and everybody is on St. John's Wort, Valerian Root, because we are burning-out the myelin at the end of our nerves. We're running at such high frequency, trying to perceive everything that's going on, as fast as we want to perceive it, that we are causing ourselves to have relapses. We're causing ourselves to go through many little burnouts. And we're starting to find out the other problem, which is why this is happening—is that nutritionally, even though we eat better in this country than anywhere in the world, and everyone's got a belly, we're starving to death.

We don't have enough nutrients in our food anymore to turn around and move the thought. We don't have enough minerals in the blood to carry the thought, because the blood and thought has to travel through the body. It's no different than if we were doing a tape recording of an orchestra. What makes one particular type of bias tape better than the other? It's the amount of metal in the tape, otherwise it's all celluloid.

When we don't have minerals in our blood, when we're not taking the proper minerals in our food, we are iron deficient. We are mineral deficient. When we are mineral deficient, we

cannot pick up all these higher octaves. So we tend to walk around in a fog, and everyone is going "What's the matter? Is it Alzheimer's disease, that I can't figure this out?"

No, it's that we're starving to death. We're suffering from malnutrition. We're not getting the right supplements. We're not getting enough minerals.

Then, the other effect we're getting out of that malnutrition condition is chronic fatigue. Everybody's tired; everybody doesn't have any energy. They can't get up and do what they used to do, and they're not old. I'm not talking about old people. I mean, I just came from my daughter's wedding in California and I'm looking at people in their late 20s, and they've been married for a couple of years, and I'm listening to the conversations.

People are talking about they don't have healthy relationships. They don't have any sex life, everyone's too tired; everyone's going to sleep. We're talking about people just don't have the mental energy to stay up and read books anymore. They want everything presented to them on video and audio tape. They just don't have the energy to be self-motivated. We're talking about people who are constantly, constantly tired.

Again, this goes back to two things: The speed at which we are moving, because we follow energy, and energy follows thought. The thought moves, you project a thought, it projects the energy, it causes things to react to, to respond to. When you are moving at that rate of speed and your metabolism has slowed down because you're not getting the proper nutrients, what happens is, you feel a lag. It's literally like jet lag—only people are suffering from it chronically.

So, we're seeing a lot of physical things happening to people right now, through the shifting. We're seeing a lot of people, also, going through dietary-shifting. All of a sudden they can't eat the foods that they've been eating for years because they seem to get sick from them, or there's a lot of people suffering from intestinal things because they're not digesting their food properly.

We're seeing a lot of physical ailments and people can sort-of pass that off and go "Well, that's ok, that's not important." But then, I think that they should ask the question "How come the hospital rooms are so overloaded now that in many areas they're closing down the emergency rooms except for cases of extreme trauma because the emergency people are so overworked they're on seven-day, eighteen-hour shifts?" They can't handle the amount of people coming in.

People are then translating these kinds of things to psychic attack. They're trying to put spiritual superlatives on it, and what it really has to do with, is that your physical body is not moving as fast, it is not as pure as it should be to keep up with your energy.

So, one of the most important things that people can do at this time is to understand the importance of purifying their bodies. And I'm not talking from a moralistic stance. I'm not talking about going out and suffering and fasting. I'm talking about common sense.

We are getting about 40 percent of the minerals that we used to get out of food 10 or 15 years ago. We also have problems going on because of the additives in the food, because of the preservatives in the food, and because many, many foods are filled with everything

from aspartame to polymers. The body does not digest polymers. What happens to the polymers is that they build up in the body, they build up in the intestines, and your intestines, literally, become coated with plastic.

So, now, you're eating food that has 40 percent less minerals than it had 15 years ago, and you're absorbing maybe 20 percent of what you eat because everything is clogged-up. So, now what's happening to people? What's happening to people is that this clogging-up of the organs is causing them to have stressed livers, stressed kidneys, stressed pancreas.

What happens when that happens? Well, you then start suffering from toxicity. What happens when you start suffering from toxicity? You're chronically ill; you're chronically tired; you have no energy; 80 percent of your energy is going to fighting the toxicity; you're constantly fighting pathogens; your immune system is exhausted; your adrenal system has flattened-out; you have no energy; you turn around and you go for the supplements.

Ok. What do the supplements do? Well, the supplements put you on overdrive. You can go on overdrive for a period of time, but eventually you're going to burn out the organism.

You know, the Hopis and the Mayans, and others who I've worked with, we talk about the body a lot as if it were understanding the universe. We talk about, there are 12 basic organs in the human body that keep everything in harmony. And we talk about that there are 12 planets, which now we're coming into the realization of, thanks to people like Zecharia Sitchin, who came out with a book. Thank you, NASA, for finally admitting that—since we caught you with the teleshots that there really is something out there.

There are 12 planets in our solar system. There are 12 organs in our body. When we have these things all in harmony, then we won't have this problem. Sai Baba said, a few months ago, in a talk he was giving at his ashram, about the importance of the purification of the body; the importance of eating the proper nutrients, so that we could sort-of hook-up to and merge with the new frequencies of consciousness that are moving into our plane. And then, unless we did this, we simply would not be able to perceive it. We would be blocked. We would not understand what was happening.

I believe that, as we look around us and we see so many people suffering from these various illnesses, what we're looking at is, our planet dying. We're looking at the human race, dying. They're falling asleep, simply because of malnutrition and

## Just A Few Clouds, You Say?



A reader/subscriber and supporter of *The SPECTRUM* recently sent us the photo which is above. Along with the photo, he wrote:

*"This was taken on our vacation last summer."*

*"Ships Over Bozeman"*

*"Taken with a Kodak disposable camera on August 16, 1999 at the Montana State University campus, Bozeman, MT. Friday of that week (8/20/99) a M5.3 earthquake hit Yellowstone National Park, just south of Bozeman."*

For those of you who wonder just how the ships take on a cloud-like appearance, the following is an explanation of that process.

The hulls of the ships are charged with an electrostatic field. Water, being a polar molecule (with its positive and negative charges slightly displaced from each other, like the electric equivalent of a magnet) begins to be gathered out of the atmosphere, much like iron shavings to a magnet, and held in the charged field around the ship. The field can be adjusted tightly to reveal the true outline of the ship hull, or be intentionally modified (and expanded) in a manner which approximates a cloud of any variety. Sometimes the "cloud" formations they generate are truly awesome, like grand sculptures in the sky, say of an eagle with outstretched wings.

One reason the ships reveal their presence in this manner is simply to allow you (who know what you're looking at) to see them and for both of you to say "hi". Another, more serious reason for using the cloud appearance while operating in close proximity to the surface of the planet is so that the ships can be brought down in frequency enough so as to be more effective and efficient in some interaction capacity within the planetary vibrational level or density (such as measurement evaluations of tectonic stresses or holding/stabilizing earthquake fault lines) and not alarm the unsuspecting person with their visibility and thus will not interfere with the free-will nature of our experience.

We at *The SPECTRUM* thank M.S. for sharing such a wonderful photograph. And for you well-trained, conventional meteorologists who think such "lenticular" cloud formations are simply due to swirling air currents, well, maybe there is still something to learn about "clouds"!

— Dr. Edwin M. Young, Editor-In-Chief

improper diet. And the tendency is to blame it on everything outside. And it's not anything outside; it's everything on the inside. So, if that makes sense, it's not a prophecy of doom-and-gloom, it's good ol' common horse-sense.

If we're moving into being bodies of Light, one of the things that we have to do is purify our bodies so that the Light can come in. The other thing is, we have to put into our bodies that which will hold the Light. The other thing that we have to contemplate is how do we put Light back into the body?

If we're moving into a holographic world, that is a world based upon Light. Sacred geometry is simply the geometrical language of the holographic forms upon which, and through which, Light expresses. It has everything to do with Light.

So, if we're eating impure foods, if we're filling our bodies with aspartame and poisoning our minds, if we are eating genetically-engineered foods that have no life-force in them whatsoever, then we are not putting into our bodies, Light.

What happens when you're not putting the Light into the body? Well, very similar to what happens to plants when they can no longer conduct the process of photosynthesis. They cannot use the Light and transmute it into energy. We can no longer take the higher octaves and transmute it into thought. We do not have the energy to understand it because we are suffering from malnutrition. We're suffering from over-toxicity. We're suffering from all of these physical things that we're putting into the body. It has nothing to do with God cursing us, or our spirits getting angry at us, or somebody zapping us with radionic waves.

That stuff exists. Yes, there are people who use that for malevolent purposes. You know, it's like we say about the sacred pipe, or any of the ceremonies that I do—you can use these things to heal. You can also use these things to cause harm. That's why they're not just given away freely to people.

Everything in our universe is energy. Everything in the holographic universe is energy. If everything in the universe is moving up to 18,000 cycles a second, and you're slowing down to 8,000 cycles a second, you will not be able to sustain life. Does that make sense?

**Martin:** Yes, it does. Let's move back—this is a little off from where I wanted to go, but we'll get there, eventually. Let's move back to what you were saying about interpersonal relationships and stress, and just, generally, people feeling stress. I've observed that also, especially in the last few months. Do you have any real suggestions for our reading audience concerning stress management in a 4th-dimensional world?

**Ghost Wolf:** Twenty-five years ago, Titus, who was a Hopi high priest and elder, and I

worked with him, and he taught me the mysteries of life through his corn field. And he would say: "If you want to understand the mysteries of life, understand how the corn grows. Understand how you make it grow. Understand how you sing at the rain, how you sing at the water, and how it responds, and then you will understand why my corn field is twice as high as my neighbor's. Because my neighbor just plants things, and then doesn't pay any attention to them."

He also gave me another wisdom. He said: "In the future, things are going to speed up. They're going to speed up very fast, and children won't have time with their parents because the parents won't have time. And they won't have time with their grandparents, and everybody is going to be running around at a speed and it's going to make them crazy, and what you have to learn how to do is, slow down."

Twenty-five years ago I could look at that philosophically and metaphorically. Now, I'm seeing it physically manifesting in front of my eyes! We have to slow down and find our own rhythm. We have to not move faster than our emotions can comprehend.

In a relationship, one of the most important things that we can understand, now, is the necessity to communicate, and to communicate clearly. To not just THINK that we said something, but make sure that the other person understood what we said, and make sure that *we* understood what *they* said. That will stop the miscommunication, which later leads to outbreaks of violence on various levels.

I mean, an argument is violence, it's just one level. I mean, it builds up to a psychotic-type impulse, and then the psychotic impulse builds up to, all of a sudden, somebody hauls-off and hits the other person. Then you have domestic violence. It's really just a different degree of intensity of the same emotional stress cracking. We go through that, and that happens when we no longer feel ourselves.

I think that the most important thing that we can do in a relationship is to understand the relationship within ourselves. The male-female relationship externally is played-out in accordance to how we deal with the male-female relationship within. If we understand our emotions inside, and if we allow ourselves grace and poise, and we allow ourselves the time to truly understand and put our attention on what's going on inside—like Titus would say, he put the attention on his corn field, so he communicated with it—if we stop taking our own emotions for granted, and we stop taking our own bodies for granted and just ASSUME that they're going to work on some magical automatic pilot, then we will be focusing our attention on that. We will be activating the Life-Force within us.

As we come into a harmony and an allowance within—which comes down to,

there's basically two roads left for us to follow: one is love and compassion, and the other is hate and chaos. Love and compassion within is going to cause us to have love and compassion outside, because again, consciousness dictates the nature of reality. It's not a probable, it's an absolute.

If I create within myself a state of grace, then that is how I will deal with the outside world, whether it be another person, or whether it be my job, or the person I'm interacting with on my job, or the person that I'm interacting with on an everyday level.

Everything is a relationship. Human being means *in relationship*. There's no way that human being can live alone and solitary without relationship. It's been tried, and when that happens, you become lunatic. You are no longer human being. You have to interact; that's part of the human condition.

We die from loneliness because we cannot interact. We are dying from loneliness right now because we are not interacting properly. We are not communicating with each other, so everybody is feeling unloved. Everyone is feeling the tremendous lack of compassion. Everyone is screaming, like little spoiled brats, "What about me? What about my pain?"

You have to work on your own pain now. And working on your own pain, you'll have something to give the other person. And you have to understand, when you're looking at the other person, that they may not be reacting directly towards you. They're reacting to their pain, as well.

So, it comes to a point where we have to say, "Where do we stop the merry-go-round? Where do we stop the whirlwind? Where do we stop the labyrinth?" We have to stop inside. We have to get a hold of who we are; we have to commit to who we are; and then we have to start declaring to the outside world, with compassion, not as a tyrant: "Wait, this makes me feel uncomfortable. I'm really not suited for this kind of experience. Why can't we just sit down and talk about this?"

Why does a disagreement between a couple have to turn into an argument? The disagreement just shows two different perceptions, but the reaction that is chosen, the emotion that we choose to let loose, well, if we choose anger and we react out of chaotic emotion, uncontrolled emotion, then what we have is an argument. And then, what always happens in the argument is, you get caught in the current of the argument and you don't even know what you're arguing about by the time the argument is through. But you're so caught up in the current of it, it's like a magnet. It's like an electrical force that holds you into it.

A lot of what I see going on between couples—and a lot of this comes from my own experience, and how do I correct my own life because my life is extremely stressful. I'm constantly on the road. I'm constantly dealing

with people 24-hours-a-day on the phone, all over the world. I'm constantly going to seminars, or going to ceremonies where I'm dealing with hundreds, sometimes thousands of people.

I have 500 emails a day that I'm trying to work with. And I am just one person, with a voluntary staff, trying to do something. I know some people think that it's a big corporation and it's not. So, it's not that I'm trying to talk esoterically or piously, from up on a hill like the hermit in the cave who's not involved in swimming along with everyone.

What I'm talking about is, I'm right there with you. And what I found that works in my life is to try to understand my own emotions so I can express them. To make declarations about what makes me feel good and what doesn't make me feel good. That can be as simple as saying "I'm not going to go to the Caboose Restaurant every morning and eat that greasy fried breakfast, because every time I eat that greasy fried breakfast I'm sick for two hours, it throws my metabolism out, and I'm in a foul mood." So, it's like, we have to break the patterns.

We're being given an opportunity to see the patterns. A lot of what happens in the stress that happens between a relationship is because the couple involved, or the two people involved, refuse to see the other one's point of view. The reason why they refuse to see the other person's point of view is, usually, because they don't understand their own. Make sense?

**Martin:** Yes.

**Ghost Wolf:** So, once we change the inner, we'll change the outer. And whenever we're dealing with anyone, whenever one human being is interacting with another human being, we're always dealing with the mirror of our own emotional storm. If we're in a state of poise and grace, then the storm that's going on around the person just outside of us will calm down. They use this when they have a suicide patient or a psychotic patient and the guy's up on a building and is going to jump off the building because there's been too much stress and he can't handle it anymore, she can't handle it anymore. And they'll send someone in to start a communication line. And what can happen that's successful is simply because the person is skilled in taking the time to emotionally touch the other person, to allow them to release, to listen.

Nobody LISTENS to anybody anymore; we simply REACT. Most husbands don't listen to their wife. Most wives don't listen to their husband. So, they keep getting caught in these two third-dimensional forces, crashing up against each other, with no release. The minute somebody puts the magic ingredients in it: "Let me listen to what's really going on here. What are you really trying to say?" then suddenly the person becomes animated and alive,

emotionally. They feel like their emotions aren't just going out to nowhere. They feel like they've got a purpose, that they're communicating. They feel that they—they're connected to life.

The frustration that so many people feel right now is that they're NOT connecting to life, you know: "You're not hearing me. My dream isn't coming true." This isn't what happened. They don't spend time getting to know each other. It's one of the things that I spoke about at my daughter's wedding. I said: "The most important thing in your life is what comes through your heart, and what your heart feels. As you go through life, your head is going to create a lot of pictures and a lot of scenarios. You're going to listen to people on the outside. You're going to have many influences on you that will tell you that you should be this way and you should be the other way. What are you doing with that person? How can you let them do this to you? How can you be treated in this manner? What matters is: *what does your heart feel?*"

So, I think this brings us back once more—you know, the Iroquois have the oldest philosophy of life, running and existing in this country. Many things that are American come from the understanding and the wisdom of the Iroquois people, and in the Iroquois way of looking at things the most important thing that we have is the Sacred Fire of Life. They call it *the hearth*.

This hearth burns inside of you, that you have within you the male and the female aspect. When you learn how to balance this, you then go into a relationship with a woman or a man, depending upon what gender you are, and you then expand that relationship. And that's the beginning of a family. From the family, you then have children. The children then have uncles, brothers, sisters, it's all part of the same matrix.

There's no difference between that family hearth, and the hearth of the society that we live in. When you lose self, you lose the ability to communicate. When you lose self, you lose the ability to hear and understand. And then you are caught in a reactionary mode, where all you are doing is reacting to everything around you. When you do that, your heart [*energy*] center shuts down. You no longer can perceive your feelings. You are caught in the current of a wild emotion. It's like holding onto a wild horse.

When you do that, you lose contact with the God-Force. You forget that you ARE God, in action. You are God experiencing in this plane. And you start to fall into your limitation. When you fall into your limitation, you are feeling disconnected, disavowed, disempowered, and you feel that everything is happening to you, because you're isolated. This is what I see happening in relationships.

So, the road to take is compassion,

compassion with self, because once compassion is exercised with self, it's easily implemented and understood with all things around you.

**Martin:** Let's talk about the right use of will. How would you see that in relationships?

**Ghost Wolf:** Again, we're talking about, I call it—life on Earth is a course in mastership. We can either be "reactionary" or we can be "causal". When a person is causal, they walk into a room and the whole room can feel their presence. I've seen this with many speakers. I've seen this when Dannion Brinkley walks into a room, or when I walk into a room, or when Humbatzman walks into a circle of 200 people who come from all over the world, and they speak different languages and different paradigm beliefs and perceptions. He walks into the room—he's in possession of self, he does not shift and allow "reactionary consciousness" to take him over. When he speaks, he speaks focused upon the intent of the message he's trying to deliver. When he moves, he moves deliberately and with intent. There's no accidental occurrence.

We PUT purpose into our lives. When we put purpose into our life, we become causal.

When we move within us—as we were just speaking—the male/female aspect, in harmony, when we are connected to this incredible Life-Force that is there for us to constantly draw-upon, it never, ever runs out. It is never, ever exhausted. BUT IT REQUIRES THAT YOU'RE IN BALANCE TO ACCESS IT! When you're doing that, you're operating from right use of will.

Right use of will has to do with "what is human"—human is flesh and bone, living in 3rd-dimensional reality, meaning expressing upon an electromagnetic field.

If it was not the electromagnetic field, we would not have bodies. What is the condition of the electromagnetic field? Polarity! Electromagnetic field has polarity. We have polarity within us on a spiritual level in that we have male/female, we constantly have a polarity going on. When we move to the center, when we move to a place of neutrality, this is where creativity comes from; this is where balance comes from.

When we move to the center, when we're not on either extreme, we walk, as they would say 40 years ago, we walk the "middle road". The "middle road" never meant, don't have emotion, don't try, don't feel; it meant walk with purpose and in balance. Walk without getting into either extreme.

The minute that you do that, you're in contact with the God-Force. When you're in contact with the God-Force, everything that you do comes from the higher octave. Everything that you're doing is the Will of Creation; it's not to suit a personal agenda, it's the Will of Creation.

When you're walking with THAT Energy, you're using rightful will, the right use of will.

You will not cause harm, because it's senseless. How can you harm your other self?!

The Mayans say, when they look into your eyes, *in l'akesh*. *In l'akesh* means "I am your other self". We are ALL our other self!

Remember a little while ago we spoke about every action and interaction between two people is a mirror image of your own emotion and your own energies? Well, that's what it means.

When you're in harmony, you can only cause life to perpetuate. There's a state of IS, and there's a state of IT. Spirit is formless. It comes into us on the breath, and when we pass over to the other world, it leaves on a breath. So, spirit has no form.

We can see the physical proofs of that here. We are constantly trying to put spirit into a form, and it has not worked. For over 35,000 years it hasn't worked. Spirit will seek its own fulfillment. Just like love seeks its own fulfillment. It doesn't have to have a point-A-to-point-B linearity. That's left-brain thinking.

IS is the result of spirit. IS is what is.

Your whole life you spend trying to wake up, to read books, to study, to do meditations, to do breath, to travel to India, to travel to the Black Hills, to travel to Maya-land, to travel to aboriginal teachers, to travel to Shaolin priests, so that you can fulfill some spiritual longing. And the spiritual longing, all the time, is right there with you; you're carrying it.

We simply allow IS—because that's where we come from. The Creator IS. The Creator is neither male, nor is the Creator female. The Creator is not Black, the Creator is not Yellow, Red, White, Blue, or Reptilian. The Creator is much more than that, because the Creator is ALL THINGS. We cannot even comprehend how vast IS is!

What happens with IT—this is where we lose will—is, Light comes down, it coagulates, it becomes matter. Spirit then resides in that matter, for experience. In order for it to experience its environment, it must create an IT to experience in. The IT is not the reality, it's the condition. The reality lies in the one having the experience; the one having the experience is in the constant state of IS.

Am I being linear? Am I getting—

**Martin:** You're doing fine. Keep going.

**Ghost Wolf:** So, what happens is that when we lose self, when we lose the balance, we move into a warped perception.

Grandfather Foolscrew used to say to me: "The problem with man is that they're looking at the world through the wrong side of the eye."

Now, I spent a long time trying to figure out what he meant by the statement. And he was talking about IT and IS. When we lose self, when we lose our connection to Spirit, when we lose our connection to the Source of Life, the God-Force, the Creator—whatever name makes you feel good, it's a matter that

you recognize the feeling—when you lose your connection to that, what happens is that the IT becomes very big.

All of a sudden it's the IT that's causing everything to you, and everything to happen to you, and every experience that you're having, every mishap, every ecstasy, it's all a result of the IT. That's the philosophy of the material world.

In actuality, the IT can change in a moment through the right use of will, because the IT is simply the result of IS. So you could say, in a manner of speaking, IT isn't! All there is, is IS.

This is the state that every spiritually-driven human being tries to attain. It's the knowledge; it's the "Keys of Enoch". Because the moment that you're in the IS, there's no more conflict. You don't have any place to defend. You don't have anything to justify. You simply ARE.

And in that moment you realize that your Energy can move all things, and you realize that all things are a result of how you *FEEL*, and all things are affected by your compassion.

So the healer walks over to the person who has lost their sense of IS, and they're caught-up in IT, and the healer lays their hand upon the person, and through the healer becoming as a hollow bone, with no agenda—there is no self involved, it's a selfless state—the energy of IS moves back into the lost person and they call it a miraculous healing!

All you've done is help bring them back into balance. They did everything on themselves, on their own, because illness is the result of *disharmony*—usually, 90 percent of the time, emotional. When you remove that imbalance and you come back into harmony, what happens is that the physical structure, the molecules, the body, then goes into the state that it was created from, which is IS, which is Perfection.

In that state of Perfection, illness cannot exist! Illness only exists in *disharmony*. It only exists through conflict, and we can take that to any level. We can take that to quantum physics, we can take that to biochemistry, we can take that down to what happens when antigens come in and when they're fighting pathogens and when things are happening in the body—and it will still come down to the same basic understanding of energy, because all things are energy.

When the energy flowing through you is connected to the IS, the IT does not exist because you KNOW that IT is the result of IS, and you're the only one with access to IS. That's what makes us such a walking miracle.

The condition of the world and all maladies that are going on, and the chaos, and the Earth changes, Y2K—look at all these ITs that are threatening us, no matter where we go!

Every four weeks I get a new prediction coming across my computer about "this is going

to happen on this date". And we sit there and I listen, and I go:

"If you choose that to happen, it will occur. What's wrong with your hypothesis is that not everyone is embracing the same thought. Some of us are embracing a higher octave. Some of us are embracing love and compassion, and we see a brighter outcome. And you can't change that, so, therefore, the IT that you speak about will not occur with me."

How can the healer walk into a sweat lodge—let's create a hypothetical situation: You've got 14 men. They all have AIDS. They all have lesions. They're dying. And yet the healer could walk in there, perform the lodge, move into the higher octaves of spirit, and what occurs is that the people come out of that lodge and they're healed.

Depending on how long they can hold the frequency of what occurred there, and not slip back into their own IT, determines the permanency of the healing. If you keep walking back into your old patterns, if you keep walking back into your mindless existence—and ITs mindless existence—you don't know why you do what you do—you don't know why you get angry, you don't know why you respond the way you respond. Is the whole world suffering from post-traumatic stress, that we have no responsibility for our actions anymore? We have no responsibility for our thoughts anymore?

If that's the case, then that's called insanity, and there's nothing that can be done in a state of insanity. There's nothing that can be accomplished; there's nothing that can be changed, because insanity is a total, reactionary state. It is the perception of being "the victim". And, in fact, there isn't a victim on the face of the Earth. We ALL were given free will.

**Martin:** Ok, I'm going to shift this a little bit.

**Ghost Wolf:** Are we losing it?

**Martin:** No, you're fine. I want to shift this just a bit. I know that our readers are going to want to hear from you, specifically, about the 5th, 6th, and 7th Thunders, and Mayan prophecy. Now, take as much time as you need on this one.

**Ghost Wolf:** That's quite an unfoldment.

**Martin:** Yes.

**Ghost Wolf:** The 5th Thunder has already occurred. Most of the people who are familiar with that term, and with me, remember me talking about it on the *Art Bell* radio program. And I talked about it more than once. But it sometimes is very hard to get a linear conversation out on the show (*laughter*), because you're only given 12 minutes in every half-hour.

[*Editor's note: Those of you who regularly listen to Art Bell's late-night talk-radio program, especially over the past several years, have had to endure a steady increase in commercial messages along with Art's rising*

popularity and ever-expanding listening audience. However, until Robert made the above comment, the problem was not really brought into focus from the point of view of a guest on Art's show trying to get a few ideas across to the listening audience amidst this tidal wave of commercial interruptions. Several years ago one could expect about 21-22 minutes of non-commercial program space per half hour of show; now that number has shrunk considerably, yet another reflection of so many other aspects of runaway materialism in our modern world. And yet we must give Art due credit for providing a most unique "awareness service" through his radio show. At least one gets to hear ABOUT one such as Robert Ghost Wolf—even if one does not get to hear too much directly FROM the guest!]

The 5th Thunder has got to do with the *Little Devils*, and the *Little Devils* come from the sky. Understand that the explanation of this comes from visions of indigenous people, so there's an area of perception and poetic license with how do you perceive what they're seeing? When you see a vision, you don't see things labeled and named and categorized, you simply see a picture of something.

The elders saw a green mist coming from the sky. And they saw the green mist coming to the Earth.

**Martin:** Now, may I just ask you one question? And I hate to interrupt you.

**Ghost Wolf:** Go ahead.

**Martin:** Do you think that the green mist is the ergot mold that Ed Dames and others have seen impacting the plant life of Earth?

**Ghost Wolf:** I think it's that and more.

**Martin:** Ok.

**Ghost Wolf:** I think that Ed Dames is close, but I don't think that he's looking at the holistic picture. And what I mean by that is that, some of this—when the elders said "it came from the stars", one of the first perceptions that we had, when we first heard this 25 or 30 years ago, was that there was a comet going to come or something was going to come from outer space. And, then, if we go back to around the time that the now infamous Hale-Bopp was up in the air, there were some who talked about a projectile that seemed to come out of the comet, or whatever it was, and that it was headed toward Earth.

That brings us into some of the stories, now, about the Sun Cruiser, which is up on my website, which now Richard Hoagland and everyone else is starting to talk about, the anomalies of these strange structures around the Sun that are being seen. Are they UFOs or are they not? Well, the one thing that we know is that they're not natural.

There's another thing. Some of the technology that we have, that we've developed for bio-warfare, with the chemical experimentations that we've been doing for the last 50-60 years, some of these things, we've

created some pretty horrendous monsters, from AIDS all the way up. There are thousands upon thousands of genetically engineered, mechanically-constructed viruses.

What do I mean by mechanically-constructed viruses? I'm talking about holographic viruses. I call them "stealth" viruses. When I looked at a computer analysis, one day, of the different things that would happen to the computer, and they called it a stealth virus in the computer, as I was looking along one side of the board at what was happening to the computer—what was happening to the loss of memory and the miscommunications between software programs, the disintegration of work that you'd be working on—I realized that, as I looked, on the other side, and I looked at the diseases that were starting to come up, and the new viruses that were coming up in man, that the symptoms were the same.

At first it scared me. Am I losing my mind, or are these the same symptoms? Computers are losing memory, people are losing memory. Computers are having their programs and documents being eaten-up, we're suffering from ebola. How come these things are all similar? I mean, there's a parallel between each one of them.

A lot of these things that have been developed, some of them coming from contrails, regardless of what is said, I know that I've been faced with both sides on this issue. I was talking to a scientist the other day who said that the whole myth about they're killing people with contrails and the diseases that are coming about, is misinformation. What they're really trying to do is—and this is a very high-up NASA scientist, who is working with the military and talking about the strange weather anomalies and the contrails—he said that what they're trying to do is that they're trying to repair holes in the ozone.

I said, "Oh, really? That's interesting." We talked about the nature of these contrails. We talked about the fungus that comes out of the contrails. We talked about the phosphorescent type of clouds that seem to appear, and how, all of sudden these clouds—you'll see these contrails go over—and within a period of an hour to two hours, they're sometimes shorter, all of a sudden, instead of contrails, you'll have a completely overcast sky. Then, from the overcast sky, you suddenly see these little, tiny, cumulus clouds forming. And the clouds are always phosphorescent. And he's saying that the nature of what they're using to try to repair the ozone is what's causing that to happen.

Then he gave me all these wonderful explanations and I said, "Well, that's great. How come everybody down below is suffering from a whole myriad of illnesses, usually respiratory, usually skin disorders?"

And he said—finally he admitted—that "Well, part of that is a side effect, but it's ok,

because you have to look at the fact that if we repair the ozone, we're going to be saving millions and millions of lives."

And I said, "So, that sounds like good-ol' World War II, John Wayne, military intelligence. If we have to sacrifice 100,000 people to save everybody, well, then, that's what we're going to do."

That's what they did when they blew up the astronauts, that time that the 7 astronauts died, when the Shuttle took off, and they had the problem with the o-ring. They were all still alive. The order was given that this would probably go awry, and it could probably land in Tallahassee and would probably kill a quarter of a million people. So, it was better to do away with the 7 people up there, and a button was pushed. It was a "self-destruct". And I've talked to too many people about that, from David Adare all the way down the line. Everybody knows what happened with that one.

And since we haven't got a lot of time, we might as well talk about the truth.

I've seen the fungus that comes out of these contrails, and I've seen the effects of it. I've seen thousands of birds laying dead in the woods, up here in the Pacific Northwest, thousands of birds. They all have fungus on their beaks. They all have fungus on their feet. I've turned around and seen blight on plants, on vegetables, and in trees, and there's no reason to have the blight.

You try to grow a garden, and suddenly everything dies and withers. It looks like it was burnt by the Sun, and you go over to it and there's this fungus on it. I've seen the fungus on caterpillars. I've seen it on beetles. I've seen it on the wood decks of houses. You turn around, and you pour bleach on it, and it doesn't do anything. It comes right back, ok?

**Martin:** Now, we're still on the 5th Thunder, I presume?

**Ghost Wolf:** Yes, we're still on the 5th Thunder. This all has to do with these three *Little Devils*. They happen to be pathogens. Now, this goes into the question: how do bugs breathe? Bugs breathe through their bellies. So, what do bugs do, besides fly and annoy you? They crawl, they crawl on everything, correct? And while they're crawling on everything, they're picking up the fungus and they're breathing-in the fungus. They're taking it in with their food supply. They're excreting it through their waste. It's now on everything.

You turn around and you touch something, you eat something, the rain comes—usually after you see the contrails—it all washes into the water. You have the fish turning belly-up. You have the fish growing strange growths on their bodies, all sorts of funguses, dying by millions. Fish dying by the millions. I just got a telephone call from a fellow in Texas who said to me: "Ghost Wolf, you talked about this stuff and I've got to tell you that there's this

really strange thing happening down here. Is there any sort of enlightenment you can give us about what's going on?"

I said "Well, what's going on?"

He says to me "Well, all the red-wing blackbirds all died one day."

I said "What do you mean?"

He said "Everywhere, all over the fields." Everywhere you went—it's like a big, popular bird down there, it's a popular bird to his people, he's a Kiawa. And he said "They're all dead."

I was sitting in Idaho, another incident, and one day there were at least 30 hummingbirds flying around. And my friend had the feeders out, and they had been doing this for years.

All of a sudden, the next day, there were NO hummingbirds—in one day! We turned around and we said "Well, what was it? Did it get cold last night? Did something strange happen?" Nothing happened.

It appeared that—this is the talk amongst people everywhere, because the people up here in the Pacific Northwest like to live in the woods, and they like things that live in the woods, like deer and birds and rabbits and butterflies—well, it seems that the hummingbirds are dead everywhere.

Then people started to find them in the woods, and I asked them to bring them in, and let me see them. They all had this fungus growing on their beaks, encrusted around their eyes and on their feet.

We're now sitting, in this country—and the medical proof is there folks, you just gotta go out and look at and read it—but greater than 95% of the people in America have tuberculosis. It may not be active to the point that they can't breathe from it, that they're dying from it yet—but they're all suffering from chronic coughs. They're all suffering from pains in the lungs, chronic flus, chronic respiratory things. The hospitals are filled beyond capacity with these new forms of TB that are immune, totally immune, to any antibiotics that they can come up with.

We have another thing going on, with these other things that are going on. It seems that everybody is suffering from a form of immune deficiency. There is no such thing as immune deficiency.

That's a pretty powerful statement; you're stepping out on the line, Robert. Ah-huh, I think everything's working fine.

I think that what it is, and from our research and from working with different friends I have who have capabilities and labs that I don't have, and I would say this is what I'm looking at—the behavioral patterns of what I'm seeing—what's happening to everybody's immune system. How come you have so many people coming to your house for healing? How come you can't keep up with the amount of herbs that you're making? How come these people are going to the doctors and the

hospitals and they can't get rid of the cough, and they can't get rid of this thing, and having heart palpitations and heart attacks, and they're getting migraine headaches, and they're all suffering from lack of energy and intestinal things. What the heck is going on? And what they found out is that the pathogen—and this sort-of borders on science fiction—remember Kurt Vonnegut? Did you ever read any of Kurt Vonnegut?

**Martin:** I did.

**Ghost Wolf:** Well, we're in Kurt Vonnegut-land now. You're sitting here and you've got this pathogen that is holographically imprinted into a molecular form, the basic building-blocks of life, the proteins. They spray the trees, they spray everything. This causes a fungus, and the fungus becomes a breeding ground for these pathogens. The pathogen is ingested or breathed into the body, it's drunk through the fluids, because every time it rains everything in the woods goes down through the creeks. People forget where the water comes from that they drink in L.A. It all comes from where we're walking and looking at it, up here in the hills.

We're looking at everything, that's around the water, dying. We're looking at the birds dying. We're looking at the willows dying. We're looking at the insects dying. We're looking at the butterflies disappearing. We're looking at ducks and geese laying by the sides of the creeks dead. We're looking at hundreds and thousands of fish laying dead.

You walk along the pathway in the forest, the birds just laying by the side of the road, and you're going "Wait a minute! What's going on here?!" When we started to open up some of the birds, we found out that some of the birds—they all had brain lesions inside, their intestines were all being eaten-up alive. The same thing that happens when your dog goes out and accidentally eats rat poison.

It's a form of ebola. We started to ask, "Well, what's happening and how is this working on the immune system?" Well, if you, holographically, take the conditions and the frequencies—if everything is truly energy, and everything is truly frequency—and you "broadcast" it into the protein, and the protein then responds to frequencies, it responds to frequencies but you ingest the protein—whether you take it in through liquid form, through solid food, or through breathing the dust—it goes into your bloodstream; it's sitting in your blood.

Now your immune system is checking everything out, and it goes "There's nothing wrong. All I see is protein, everything is fine." It goes right by. Now, what happens is, depending upon where you have imbalances in your body and the frequencies alter, it'll tend to coagulate. As it tends to coagulate, you'll come out with a variety of symptoms, based upon what you, yourself, are projecting. So, if you're prone to the frequency of cancer, you'll

produce cancer in your body. If you're prone to the frequency of tuberculosis, you'll produce tuberculosis. If you're prone toward having cysts or tumors in your body, it'll manifest that way. And it can't be detected by the immune system, because it's, literally, hidden in the protein. It doesn't have a form as such. It's a mechanically engineered, holographic virus. You can't see the damn thing under a microscope, but it will respond to frequencies.

**Martin:** Well, fortunately, our readers have read enough interviews that I've done with Len Horowitz that this will not be too abstract for them. They'll get that.

**Ghost Wolf:** Len and I have done some work together. This has to do with the mist.

As we're moving from the 5th to the 6th, we're moving into some of the things that we touched on earlier, which is the higher octave frequencies, causing a shifting of dimensional realities. As we shift in dimensional realities, we're not only having an experience of different thoughts, we're not only perceiving colors that we couldn't perceive before, but these also have physical effects.

We're seeing, upon this Earth, as we come into the 6th Thunder, things that come from other dimensions being leaped back into this dimension, such as chupacabra—things that were blocked out of this reality for so long that they became myth. We're seeing new forms of animal life, and we're seeing the old forms of animal life begin to disappear at a startlingly rapid speed.

The whales are almost gone. There are certain fish that don't even exist anymore. I just had a report here that came into my newswire service, because we put out a magazine called *The Wolf Report*, and they sent me this report. On the East Coast, all of the lobsters and the crabs, from Maine all the way down to Georgia, are dead. They're not there. They grow to a certain size, then they die.

So, the whole fishing industry back there—never mind all the other effects that it has on down the food chain—it's completely falling apart. And it has been progressing that way over the last three years, to now they're just not there.

There's places where they're just not there. For the most part, 90% of what they used to use and catch and harvest, is now defunct. Now that reminds me of things that I heard a certain lunatic talk about back in 1989, by the name of Jacques Cousteau, who tried to tell us that 80% of the oceans are dead. But they took his show off the air after he made that statement.

We're seeing new forms of life. The new forms of life are happening in the microbiotic world; we're seeing new forms of plankton being formed. They're mutating—life will mutate—we have two philosophies to look at life: monomorphic and pleomorphic. If we go toward the original concepts of allopathic

medicine, and we talk about Pasteur, and we talk about his theories of mono—everything comes from one cell, everything is related—next to pleomorphic, multiple forms, that life will transmute to adjust to the condition. Well, this is what we're seeing, number one, in these viruses. These viruses tend to have their own intelligence. They proliferate themselves. The basic nature of the virus, as it enters the vehicle, whether the vehicle be the rabbit or the human, it then takes over the system. It adjusts the system and causes chemicals and things to be released in the system to change the environment within the system to better suit it.

Then it winds up taking over the consciousness of the person—I told you where we were going—because, all of a sudden you start desiring and craving certain foods. You start desiring and craving certain things that cause certain emotions, that cause your body to release adrenalin, that cause your body to become acidic, that cause your body to better “host” this pathogen.

So, what's happening to you? You're being taken over. It's no longer you telling you what you want to eat. It's no longer you telling you what kind of an emotion you're going to have. You're totally reactionary to this mysterious, mechanically engineered pathogen that's moving inside of you. This is happening in all walks of life.

We're seeing, also, as we're moving into the 6th Thunder, and the dimensional shifts start to happen, we're seeing many people deciding to leave. I talked about how, all of a sudden, people would even start leaving in groups. How whole groups of people would stop having children, because they would realize that the End Times were imminent, and that the shift was here, and until we'd gone through the Purification, there was no need to keep reproducing. Now we're seeing evidence of that in many indigenous tribes around the world, where they have simply stopped having children.

We're seeing where people are, literally, selling everything they own and going up to live in the woods because there's no point in it anymore. Amongst our own indigenous Native American people, we're seeing many of the elders totally stopping what they were doing. They're going: “There's no point anymore. There's just no point anymore. The game's over now.”

We're seeing thousands and thousands and thousands of people dying every day, especially amongst the elders who have the wisdom, because nobody is listening. This would be the beginning of what they call “the sorrows”, because as that started to happen, there's a balance that happens in this Earth.

Remember when we talked about IS and we talked about IT. One of the conditions of IT is that, when you forget the chain of consciousness, when you go out and you

carelessly take down grandfather trees without realizing that they are beings of tremendous consciousness, that they *HOLD* consciousness, when you start losing all of the whales, and the whales hold the memory of the planet, they hold the memory of all that happened, when you start losing all of the dolphins, when you start losing all of the animal forms, when you start losing all of these ancient things, and you start losing your own people, the mysteries, the knowledge disappearing with them, what happens?

Consciousness beings to implode.

As the consciousness begins to implode, we would then suffer from an even greater abnormality. How we could once see along timelines, and how we could tell what would happen, we would no longer be able to do, because mankind would have gone in and manipulated that matrix that they call “the web of life” to such an extent that it could never be repaired.

We would start to see the fabric of time begin to dissolve, and we would start to see the consciousness of the planet—which is US, we are the ones who live on the planet, we dictate the nature of the consciousness here, at this point—as this began to dissolve and break apart, there would be a new consciousness that would come in, but they did not know what this new consciousness would be. That life would, among certain people, transmute to those who came and lived in the natural way, who lived according to the original teachings.

In small groups, life would transmute to be able to adapt to the new conditions on this planet, like interdimensional shifting. We would experience even further abnormalities because we would understand that people, souls, were being inserted into bodies; that you would be sitting there talking to a person who would not be a human being. They would look like a human being, but they would not be a human being. They would not have the feelings of human beings. They would not have the normal responses that we do to life of human beings.

I said, “Well, what did you mean by that?” That's where, in *Winds Of Change*, I wrote about what the word *waichitchu* means.

We've all seen the Indian movies, and we've seen *Dances With Wolves*, and he's running up to the Indian camp and the woman goes running back to the camp, and she's going “waichitchu, waichitchu!”

As a colloquialism we have come to accept it as meaning “Oh, it's those bad, evil White guys”. But it has nothing to do with that. It has nothing to do with race. It has nothing to do with culture.

Waichitchu means “soul-less beings”. This comes from an understanding that all beings who are here from The Source, from the Original, gave out emanations, just like Source emanates Itself. We draw our energy from

Source. We, ourselves, are nothing but vessels through which that Energy moves. Depending upon our connection to Source and our center, and our right use of will, we can connect to that Source and we are constantly replenished. The living proof of that is that, in every culture, even the Judeo-Christian culture, they talk about how our ancestors lived for very long periods of time.

But we don't live that long anymore. Now our life is being extended because of technology. We now live to be 85. Probably in 20 years we'll live to be 150 or 200, but there won't be as many of us.

So, what are these soul-less beings? What do you mean, emanations? If you take a light and you put a light through a crystal, through every facet of the crystal a beam of light will come out, and every place that that beam of light hits, it will reduplicate the shape of the crystal. What that is, is an emanation of the crystal, but it is not the source of the light. It is simply a reflection.

What they're talking about with the emanations is, they're talking about beings, literally, being inserted into bodies. So this gives some credence to the talk about reptilians and other things.

Yes, things are occurring. They are not strangers to our world. There is, in every ancient culture, stories of these beings, and the stories of how they interwove with our society here; the story of how they interbred with our society here. It's in every culture. It's in every science, even the Judeo-Christian.

But you have to go to the “black robes” and you have to go to ancient vaults in the Vatican where all this stuff was hidden, and then that gets us into the little, interesting stories about the Illuminati and the Knights Templar and the Masons and all the secret societies that we're not talking about now.

They talked about these souls being transferred in. They talked about the appearance of “walk-ins”—one of the phenomena that started appearing in the '80s with people who would be coming out and they would be channeling. And they would say “Well, where are you getting your information? What's this?” And they would say “I'm a walk-in”.

Well, when I grew up that used to mean that you could walk into the barber shop and get a haircut, right? Walk-ins accepted. (*Laughter*) Now we understand that term from a whole different paradigm. And this is what they saw happening.

The other thing that they saw happening in the 6th Thunder was the total degeneration of the human spirit. That the human spirit—what I refer to as the tonal—the tonal would begin to weaken, along with the implosion of consciousness, and when this happened, other forms of life began to disappear because we were living without conscience. When they say

these things, they're not being moralistic. So, we have to understand it from that perception. They are simply talking, objectively, about why the result is happening.

Living without conscience means that you kill 3,000-year-old cedar trees along the West Coast and you don't care what happens. You turn around and you change the course of a river, and you don't care what happens. You go out into the Pacific Ocean and you do sonar testing and you kill 5,000 whales, and you don't care what happens. It means that you turn around and you hold experiments by spraying contrails all over millions of people to see what the effect would be, and you don't have a conscience. It means that you turn-around and you put Ritalin and fluoride and all of these things into the water, which, people don't know what they are. They tell you that it protects you from cavities. That's the biggest bunch of malarkey in the world.

Did you know that fluoride is the same thing that Ralphia was, that the Romans used to put into the water to control the moods of the people? It's just a chemical version of it. It's a tranquilizer. And what does it do, physically, to the body? It throws the pineal gland into absolute atrophy. What does that mean? It means you can't use your third eye, I don't care how many mantras you use. You can't because your pineal gland is drugged, it's totally drugged.

They turn around and they're spraying these chemicals on cigarettes. Is it the chemicals that are causing the cancer? No, that's not causing the cancer. But you know one of the things that the chemicals absolutely do? They paralyze your thymus. Now, do you know what the thymus does? What the thymus does is, the thymus regulates the reproduction of the cells. The thymus is, literally, the ductless gland—it's right by where the center of your heart is, in your chest—and the thymus, when you're born, is probably about the size of an apricot pit. By the time a person is 50 or 60, it's usually the size of a very small pea, and it's all shriveled up, like a raisin, because it goes into atrophy because of all the chemicals and toxins.

Well, when that happens, what happens is you automatically kick into your body a "death hormone". It's an automatic process. The body doesn't have a mind. The body comes from IS. The body doesn't have an agenda, it comes from IS. It reacts through a mechanical matrix. So, you throw on the death hormone and you stop reproducing cells. You stop rejuvenating. Your skin starts to sag. Your mind starts to slow down. Your muscles don't rejuvenate and replenish. You start to get aches and pains. You can't move up and down the stairs. You're not able to pump enough oxygen through your system, and you're suffering from chronic fatigue.

There's nothing wrong with you except that

you're suffering from the effects of these things. These are all the things that we saw going into the 6th Thunder, which was preparing for the 7th.

The 7th has two possible scenarios. In the 7th Thunder, human consciousness would reach a state of such complete collapse that we would, literally, be taken over by another consciousness, so that life would continue here. But as we perceive humanity, we would no longer be. That could mean, as this world once was, it would be the home to many people, from many different parts of the universe.

There are many races out there who are dying because they have lost the gift that we had, as humanity. The gift that we had as humanity was our emotion, or feeling. They don't know what love is, they're bewildered by it. They don't even have tears. Tears are like precious gems to them. They come here and they experiment with us. They experiment with our bodies. Can anybody deny the rate at which children are, literally, disappearing in this country? It's unbelievable. We're talking about tens of thousands of children every month. Read the reports.

You see, they fill us with all this other stuff, and a lot of static, so that we don't get focused and look at these kinds of things. But last year alone, in the state of New York, 8000 children disappeared under the age of 16. Where did they go? That's only one state.

So, where are all these thousands, and tens of thousands of children, going? Where are they disappearing to? What are all these mutilations going on? What are all these abductions going on? And, now, we can sit down and we can talk and we can have a show, and we can listen to Bud Hopkins and Ed Dames will get on and a couple of other people, and we'll realize that, well, Whitley Streiber is doing a narration, then we realize that, well, these things are really going on.

Ok, so we're starting to wake up, but are we waking up fast enough? If we do not take the responsibility of this Earth, then someone else will come in and take it over, because it was never ours to begin with. We just became the dominant species. And everything in our history, and everything that we're relating to, does not come from myth, because you can go to the ancient buildings that are still there, and the writings are there, if you know how to look. They're coming up with discoveries every day that are talking about things that we've thought, even 20 years ago, would have been impossible.

I'm working on a dig, an archeological site, right now, where we have Grecian, Hebrew, Egyptian, Sumerian art artifacts, things that have nothing to do with Native American Indians. We're talking about vessels in jars, and we're talking about tablets that have Hebraic writing, Venetian writing, Celtic writing—it's right here in the U.S.A.

It's not something that we found over by the Great Pyramid. We found 12 chambers. Originally we thought there were only 2. These things are now coming to the surface. That was something else that I spoke about in *Winds Of Change*, which was: all things hidden shall be revealed.

Two scenarios, I said. To touch on what happens between the 6th and 7th, I have to touch on something that I've spoken about for many years now, which is: In 1953, something happened near Bear Butte, while Eisenhower was President. They made a movie in this country called *Close Encounters*, right? It wasn't based entirely on fiction. There was information that we got, based upon what we refer to now as the Montauk experiments, or the Phoenix experiments, there were many, many experiments. They're still going on. There were thousands of experiments. They've experimented with time.

It started with the Nazis. It started with the Germans. There's a major underground complex in Antarctica. Part of the problem in Antarctica is that the underground city that they have there is so big that the heat that's being generated from it is cracking the ice. It's melting the ice. It's causing it to fall off in chunks that are unbelievable. They think they just lost a chunk there, a few weeks ago, that was the size of Rhode Island.

If we go to the ancient teachings of the Mayans and the Tibetans, we have to understand something first, and be able to—or, let's say, rather than understand, we have to be willing to look at a possible other scenario.

I do a lot of work now with the Mayans and with the Hopi. The reason why I do the work with them, extensively, is that they never denied the existence of star people. They never denied the existence of the great teachers in the other world. And they never denied that we are, actually, the children of the stars, and that means literally—that the beings who came from the stars came here and created us. They've never denied that; they've never lost that knowledge. They're not so steeped in traditionalism that they do not talk about it to the outside world.

The Mayans speak about it freely. There are not that many Hopi left, who are true Hopi, who are Hopi Sinom. Last year I lost 8 elders, including Chief Dan Evahema. He's the last Hopi chief. They have no Hopi chief now. He was the last high priest. So, the Hopis, right now, are in a sad place. They're waiting for the children to come up. But the children are coming up in a world that the Hopis never thought they would come up in. There's no one to turn over the information, there's no one to hand down the information to them. The Mayans have been luckier than that.

When we experimented with time, when we traveled interdimensionally, when we moved the U.S.S. Eldridge in the Philadelphia

Experiment from one place to another, we ripped open holes in time. Beings came here from other places. They exchanged knowledge with our leaders, because they needed something. They needed to repair what they had that got here that was damaged. In the exchange for what they needed, they gave us information that they never thought we would do anything with. They never thought that we would be able to figure out and calculate time-travel. But, we fooled them. We did it. Despite all the bad qualities, you know, of being an American and not being cultured, and not being smooth, and being crazy cowboys and yanks, we are tremendously ingenious. We can figure out anything. And we figured it out. When we did that, we changed everything.

In exchange for the information that we kept getting from the ETs, the ETs asked that they would be able to experiment with us, with our cattle, with our planet, in a relationship with them, with the world leaders, so that they could help their own dying races, they could help their own situation. The abductions began, the mutilations began. The contracts that were made, whatever those contracts were, the date that those contracts were up is 1997.

In 1997, things started to happen, in the UFO world, if you look back. All of a sudden there were sightings everywhere. It wasn't just Billy Meier talking about things, these things were everywhere. I mean, we were getting reports from the Swedish airport, from Mexico, from Argentina, from China, from Paris for crying out loud, from England, everywhere. The ships were being found everywhere, they're everywhere—10, 12, 20 at a time—almost, sometimes, on a hourly basis in some places. It began. And what they began was, they turned around and they gave us an ultimatum. The ultimatum was that we had 2 years to get this Earth back in order, because it was so environmentally unbalanced it was set on a time-clock for self-destruct. If we did not get this Earth back in order, if we did not get our social orders back in order, they would intervene.

The 7th Thunder—we have two alternatives. Again, if we do not get our planet in order, if we do not come back to our original understandings, teachings—understanding that the value of life and the importance of it being based upon your spiritual evolution, not the technological evolution—if we didn't stop enslaving our own people, if we didn't stop manipulating our own races and consciousness to build slave races, that those who had original claims to this place would return. There is much talk in many cultures where the term is used “This will be yours until the end of time” or “This is here until the end of time” or “May the Gods be with you until the end of time”. It was literal, it wasn't metaphorical.

The time-space continuum, if we understand what time is, time is not linear. Time is

spherical. The other peculiarity about time is that time stands still. Time goes nowhere. What gives us the perception of time passing is our moving through time. If we go into the studies of ancient geometry and the ancient texts of the Mayans, the Tibetans, or the Egyptians, we understand that moving through time, moving through dimensions, didn't have to do with angles, it had to do with curves. We understand the different sciences and the physics. Now we have this incredible new school, or church, that was started by the great priest Einstein, who talked about relativity:  $E=MC^2$ .

You see, he understood energy. He understood the holographic universe. He understood so much about it that he couldn't even communicate to half the people around him because, back then, they didn't know what Albert was talking about. But he was talking about the very knowledge that we're talking about now.

We have, within our bodies, 22-24 strands of DNA. Some of the new children being born into the planet have 24 strands of DNA. They are immune to every disease and every stealth virus. At the age of 4, 5, and 6, they can speak 3 or 4 languages, they can work out calculus and mathematics, they can play music. They're absolutely amazing. These children are being born up in Canada, they're being born down in South America, they're being born in what we would call the “outback” countries. You know, not where the sophisticated technology is.

We tend to think a lot that the whole world is Silicon Valley and nothing exists beyond it. And that's a fallacy. Because, in reality, that whole part of reality at this time is the smaller part of life on the planet. But, because we do everything on the Internet, we do everything through the media, and we do everything on television, we do everything in the movies, we don't go out and experience life for ourselves, so we're buying the package. We're buying the programing of limitation. We don't realize that that represents less than 20% of the planet. That the other 80% is living a totally different reality.

These new children that are being born with 24 strands of DNA, again, have tremendous abilities that we're seeing thus far. This has been going on for the last 10 years. We're seeing, also, that they have tremendous telepathic powers. They also have abilities to turn around and control their parents, at will.

**Martin:** The so-called Indigo Children.

**Ghost Wolf:** Yeah. We're seeing these 22 strands of the original strand of what we were, well, that comes from 22 different places in the universe. We're a combination of many races. We hold, within us, the consciousness of the: Rigelians, of the Andromedans, of the Sirians, I could go on, of the Pleiadians. It's all there. The documents are there. The documents are in the ancient Pyramids. The skulls are there.

The writings are there, but for so long this was all taken and hidden, burnt, destroyed, thrown away, carted-off to the Vatican, put it down in the vaults.

Then the Germans came and they made a deal with the Vatican. They took everything out of the Vatican and they hid it in castles all over the Black Forest. Then the Germans started to lose, so they turned around and they took everything that they had and they shipped it out to places in Argentina and down in Antarctica. The science went on. The scientists went on. All the scientists, everything that controlled Germany—I'm trying to give an overall picture so we don't get too, you know? So if I need to clarify a point, just let me know.

**Martin:** Ok.

**Ghost Wolf:** So I don't skip. But we have this whole situation going with the Germans after the war. Where did all the scientists go? They came over here. You see, they had all these incredible companies, you know, Squibb Pharmaceuticals, I could go on, strange aerospace companies that were put up all over the place.

**Martin:** Operation Paperclip.

[*Editor's note: Operation Paperclip, for you readers who may be new to this topic, was the project and conduit under which many German scientists were quietly imported into this country (and others) after World War II. Probably the most publicly famous of these was Werner von Braun, the rocket scientist, but some of the most important are ones whose names you would not likely recognize since they kept a low profile.*]

**Ghost Wolf:** Yeah. Lockheed, with their famous black buildings with no windows!

**Martin:** Well, NASA, for crying out loud.

**Ghost Wolf:** I mean, there's one in Sunnyvale, if you ever want to take a drive down there (*up there*). It looks like something out of Darth Vader-land. It's totally black, black glass, the whole thing, but no windows. And inside, they do a lot of this kind of stuff, and a lot of genetic engineering.

Now, we're going to two things, back and forth, so part of what I'm saying is based upon actual facts that have happened; part of what I'm saying is what the elders saw, what the Mayans saw, what the Mayans talk about, what the Hopi talk about, what the aboriginals talk about, what the Dogans talk about. How do these people know about it? They're not in our society. How did little Hopi children, 15 years ago, know about pathogens that would come from the plains? They didn't have TV then; now they do, but then they didn't.

What's happening is human consciousness is imploding. It's not over, it's part of a purging. So, let's move into the other scenario because we have enough, so far, of the Kurt Vonnegut possibility of tomorrow.

We have the ability, within us, right now,

we have the technical know-how, to HEAL every known disease on the planet. We have to change the way the system is. We have to come together, just like we do as a couple, in compassion and love and understand that if we don't work together as human beings, the whole game is lost anyway.

The AMA likes to turn around and play with us, and if you come out with a real cure for cancer, or if you come out with a real cure for carpal-tunnel syndrome, or if you come out with something that will heal your lungs, right away it becomes an illegal substance. Right away they slam everything on you and the black-limousines, the black suburbans pull up to your house and you're carted away.

If you turn around and you come up with an answer to an alternative to burning fossil fuels, you're in deep trouble. They really do have things, folks, that you can put on your cars and magnets that you can put on your fuel lines and, number one, you'll triple, if not quadruple, the amount of mileage you get, and you can run your car off Brown's gas. You can run your car off hydrogen, and it's free. You simply have to get a converter for the engine.

It's all there, but you can't go out and buy the stuff in the market because the minute that people try to put it out on the market, they're put out of business. We have all this technology. We have this knowledge. We can work with the frequencies. We can STOP the pathogens. We can reverse the self-destructive syndrome. And where does that self-destructive syndrome come from? It comes from the reptilian gene. The reptilian and the mammal, we're a combination of both. The reptilian has been in an eternal battle with the mammal.

Now, you can go all the way back in your ancient texts, in any culture, in the stories there. The reason why it's so incredible, right here in America, and why it's such a great place to be is because for so long, that stuff here was not destroyed. So we still have the remnants of it to look at, to understand.

When I went through Colorado and I looked at the Sphinx, and we talked about, for 4 hours, how much snow was on the ground, (*laughter*) nobody ever asked the question: "Well, what else did you find?" No one ever asked the questions about: "Well, what did the petroglyphs that you found up there, and the carvings up there, have to say?"

They talk about this time. They talk about right now. They talk about the things that we're talking about. They talk about the tremendous ability that we have right now, as a human species, to totally turn this entire picture around.

However, we have certain problems, and the problems are that we have let our governments become these run-away giants that dictate WHAT we will read, WHAT we will

know, WHAT we will eat, HOW we will live, WHO will live where, WHO will die, WHO will get the medicine, WHO will not get the medicine.

They come and they tell the farmers who, 20 years ago, could buy a combine for \$18,000 and now that combine costs \$300,000. They're so into debt to the system that they turn around and they tell the farmers: You will plant with this. You will spray this on your crops. You will do this, or we will not give you the loan to continue. The farmer can't sell his land because he won't get enough out of selling the land to live for a year, because if you go out and try to buy a house, it's going to cost you \$400,000 or \$500,000—but then not everybody in this country has been to California, huh?

**Martin:** (*Laughter*)

**Ghost Wolf:** And you and I know, we're not talking about a new one. (*Laughter*) And I'm not sure for \$400,000 you get the garage.

**Martin:** Right.

**Ghost Wolf:** It's this whole system, and it has moved in so thick and so heavy, it's like a fog. People are totally in a fog, they don't see it. They don't see that you don't raise cattle in this country anymore. You go out and you look at the corn fields and nothing grows. It's all genetically engineered seed. It's death. You can't grow it. You can't take the seeds, you can't grow it. Not only can't you grow it, but you can't live on it. Ok? You can't live on it.

We had something that happened here, though, the miracle of miracles. And that's that those who are implementing this structure, who were implementing this wonderful program of enslavement of the masses that only the few elite would be able to have whatever they wanted, and they are the ones who built those incredible undergrounds that "don't exist" in Colorado and New Mexico, North Carolina, you know—I'm probably already in enough trouble with what I'm saying—but, this is what happened: All of a sudden they became ill.

Clinton is dying of throat cancer. He has so many pathogens in him right now, he doesn't know what's going on. He's totally addicted to aspartame. His brain is melting because of the aspartame content. Ha, they didn't tell him about that. I guess when you're dealing with a system that's corrupt, they don't have to tell you those things.

So, what's happening now? People like me can get up and talk, providing we don't draw too much attention. On a personal level, in my life, before I started going out and talking on the television and the radio, and I would just go and I would attract 20 or 30 people, it was ok. Ghost Wolf is just some crazy half-breed talking about strange paranormal things and Native American culture. He's not hurting anybody.

But the minute I started to go places and draw crowds of thousands of people, the minute

I started getting on the radio and talking to millions of people and making them ask questions, the minute I brought up pictures I wasn't supposed to have on my website and I said "Will you please tell me what the Sun Cruiser is? Now, here's the military pictures, here you can see—here where we did this enhancement—this is obviously a structure that's not natural." The minute I started to get people to ask questions, and a lot of people started to listen, I started to get attacks that were so heavy it was unbelievable.

They took my friend Speaking Wind out. He died of a heart attack. [*Editor's note: Speaking Wind was relatively young when he suddenly had the "heart attack" shortly after an appearance on Art Bell's late-night talk-radio program.*]

Last week we were talking with somebody, and I was working with Richard Hoagland, a bunch of scientists who were coming up with some people who were very well connected to the NSA, who knew about what was going on, who were willing to come forth and start talking, and all of a sudden, last week, after about two-and-a-half weeks of conversation, trying to make a presentation on a well-known radio show—and we had to bring enough evidence of where this person was coming from that the host of the show would allow them to get on and speak—the man suddenly had a heart attack.

**Martin:** Right, typical.

**Ghost Wolf:** And we all know that Richard Hoagland had one, ok?

**Martin:** Right.

[*Editor's note: And that "heart attack" was another unusual event that happened with no forewarnings. Immediately after it happened, Art asked all of his listeners to pray for Richard, who subsequently recovered from a very serious condition very rapidly and spoke about his curious case on Art's show.*]

**Ghost Wolf:** Everybody that I know, including Dannion Brinkley—who within the last year and a half has been turning around and bringing this information without naming names, just asking people to think and getting real close to the button of what was going on—has had something happen to them. The point of the matter is, we have to decide whether we're spiritual beings or are we 3rd-dimensional beings?

Everything that's being employed against us, so to speak, everything that's being put up in a shield to frighten us, is from the 3rd dimension. It's terrorism, it's financial tyranny, it's bullying, it's people coming in and taking out your computer, it's someone coming in and roughing your house up, or maybe even burning it down, ok? Not much difference between what I'm seeing today and what happened in 1973 at Wounded Knee, is there? It's all *Thunder Heart*. It's 3rd-dimensional stuff.

As a being, as a spiritual being, if we make the conscious choice and we put out the effort to make the commitment to change that condition, it will slowly start to turn back. And then it will start to pick up momentum.

If we make the conscious choice to talk to people who have the technology that can heal these pathogens—and I'm going to say, right now, I'm one of the people who has it. I don't know how to get it out. But I can turn around and work with people, and I can put them on certain herbs, homeopathics, and teach them some very basic things, and I can even cure M.S. through that program. Not me, through the program, because *you* do the healing—I don't do the healing.

I just know how to reverse the technology. I know how to correct the frequencies. I work with energy. I'm a shaman. But, I'm not a shaman from 600 years ago, and I don't crawl the Peruvian jungle, and I don't do ayahuasca. I live right here.

We have forgotten our own holy people in this country. We don't honor our elders in this country. We don't have sages in this country. We think they're just crackpots, after a while. I've seen complete cycles, since the '70s, of how they bring people up, how they worship them, how they follow them, how they create ashrams and schools around them, and then how they turn around and persecute them and crucify them and let them go—and then, all of a sudden, they come back 5 or 10 years later. They want to resurrect them, once again, as an icon. I've seen that from Ram Dass to Drunvalo.

The 7th Thunder, in a nutshell, which is what we're talking about, is all about extraterrestrial intervention and total dimensional shifting. Because the octaves will hit such a point, they'll hit such a frequency that the old consciousness, literally, won't be able to hold-on. You won't be able to hold-on, you won't be able to hold-on to reality. So what happens, a lot of people will go into the other place. I don't know what the other place is.

**Martin:** There's been a lot of talk in the esoteric literature about a so-called "harvest". Has any of the Mayan or other information that you've gleaned over the years dealt with that or explained that?

**Ghost Wolf:** I'm familiar with what you're talking about and I think, didn't that all start with books by Ruth Montgomery?

**Martin:** Some with Ruth Montgomery, some with the Ra Material.

**Ghost Wolf:** Right.

**Martin:** I'm not sure if Cayce talked about it.

**Ghost Wolf:** Oh yes, Mr. Cayce talked about it; Cayce knew. We have extraterrestrial origins. So let's stop playing that game: Is it? Isn't it? Did it? Who? We had it. Our ancestors coming back are them.

There was a certain period of time wherein we're being allowed to develop, because of things that happened here, things that happened both during Atlantean times and afterwards, where we had a collapse of the matrix that we're talking about, the holographic field through which consciousness could express, in which an artificial grid was established on the Earth to, literally, broadcast and create another grid so that we could express, and we could, somehow, perhaps evolve and come out of the tampering that was done with us, both genetically and consciously.

I mean, genetically it was such an impact that, literally, our brains were split into two hemispheres, so that the one hemisphere couldn't create and communicate with the other hemisphere. Now, how do we achieve overcoming that? Through meditation, through breathing—it's a very simple process, but it's very hard for the Western mind to understand that because the Western mind has been geared toward linear thinking, where everything goes from point A to point B. You have to have a mathematical explanation for everything, and there has to be a whole bunch of research done.

They don't take into account that this stuff has been being done for thousands of years. All due respect to Ed Dames, but I don't remember Grandfather Frank Foolscrow selling tapes on Native American remote vision, but they were doing it for thousands of years. I think that when you do remote vision, and when you play with substances in-between those experiments, that you're playing Russian roulette.

And how do you know that what your seeing is not the effect of the substance or the effect of your own fantasy? I would tend to put my money on the Mayan who's been doing this for a couple of thousand years down through the generations, or the Tibetan, or the Buddhist, or the Zen. I would tend to put it on that, rather than some guy who went and learned something at a military compound and took all sorts of chemicals. Let's get real about what goes on there, boys.

**Martin:** (Laughter)

**Ghost Wolf:** They don't even know what the heck the names are on half the things that they fed them. They just come in with a little tray and they say "You take two of the pink ones and one of the green ones. Now we're going to play the acid-rock late-'60s song *In-A-Gadda-Da-Vida* and you're—"

**Martin:** (Laughter)

**Ghost Wolf:** —gonna listen to this music and all of a sudden they come back with these phenomenal stories, you know. I've talked to many, many people who were involved in the Montauk Experiment. I've had countless conversations with Al Bielek and other people. Some of them are credible, some of them, I think, are on the other side of lunacy.

But I came up with a very interesting

contest for them. I said "Ok, given that everything you're telling me is real, and that you went through these experiences, and you traveled through time, and you went into outer-space and you did all of these things with the delta-force, and all of that kind of very interesting stuff, and you've manipulated the time-space reality, and that this is going to be the outcome—did it ever occur to you that there is, perhaps, some Raji in India who is working at a level of mind where he created another outcome? Did it ever occur to you that there were perhaps thousands, if not millions, of Mayans working on a different outcome? That there were perhaps thousands of people, Miori, in New Zealand, who were working on a different, feasible outcome? And that there were other people, working on other levels of mind that basically know the same thing that you know? That maybe your outcome is not for everybody?"

Everybody got very upset and left the room!

**Martin:** (Laughter)

**Ghost Wolf:** Because how can you deny it? I don't care what your belief patterns are, nobody can deny what a man in India by the name of Sri Sai Baba does. And he didn't do that with drugs. When Grandfather Frank Foolscrow would come into a lodge, and he would take 7 breaths and breathe on the stones that were cold in the pit and they would suddenly glow, red-hot, he didn't do that through substance. He didn't do that through technology. He did that by rightful will. When I've seen healers heal people, when I've had people come into sweat lodges, and I've seen brain tumors, literally, be coughed out on the stones, it didn't have to do with technology. It had to do with the rightful use of will.

**Martin:** When you were in Tibet, did you have any experiences with Babaji?

**Ghost Wolf:** Yes, I did. I thought he was an incredible human being, absolutely incredible human being. But he used to make jokes with me a lot. He used to tell me I took life too seriously.

**Martin:** It's hard not to!

**Ghost Wolf:** He told me I should laugh more, and that I should realize there was nothing that I could really change. All I could do was just go along my personal path of dharma, and that those who I would come in contact with would realize what I was telling them, and why did I feel that I had to tell them anyway? That was my memory of Babaji. Have more fun and have a lighter heart about what was going on because it was not something new.

**Martin:** I assume he has, but has he worked with the Mayans, directly?

**Ghost Wolf:** Yes. I don't know to what extent; I don't know his personal involvements.

**Martin:** That's just a personal question.

**Ghost Wolf:** In my new book—did they send you a copy of the manuscript *Through*

*The Eye Of The Shaman?*

**Martin:** I picked one up at the Awareness 2000 Expo down in Los Angeles.

**Ghost Wolf:** Right. In that book I tried to put things in Western language.

**Martin:** I noticed that.

**Ghost Wolf:** It is kind of funny that we're saying Western language, because it really didn't come from the East Indians, it actually came from my understanding in working with Mayans and Hopis. The art of manifestation, the whole teaching of Kryah in that book is everything that we're talking about with the holographic world.

And I've worked out a program now with some scientists who, over the years, realized that Robert Ghost Wolf DID have something to say, and that he understood science, as well as feathers and leather. And we put together this program where it's basically been 100% effective. I don't care what the malady is, as long as your Life-Force is strong. In your will to live, you will overcome them, you will overcome the maladies.

People hold within their bodies—going back to the theory that our body is nothing more than an extension of the universe—they hold in their bodies the frequencies of all of these things. Because we hold in our bodies pent-up emotion. It's very simple. From the time you were a child, from the time I was a child, things would happen and we would bottle them up and continue. You go through a relationship. Someone you love died. You're in the service. You saw a lot of trauma. You were involved in an automobile accident. You were an abused child. Whatever the circumstance, you bottled up emotion.

What we found was that by working with a combination of homeopathics and herbs, very similar to the Bach remedies—we also work with a lot of natural herbs, because when you heal the body, when you dismantle the frequency of the illness, you then have to put something back in the body. The body is a machine, it's a biochemical machine. So by putting in the proper nutrients, the body restores itself in a very, very short period of time.

Right now we're working on the program. The success of regenerating the body has been absolutely incredible.

The things that I'm mainly concerned with, besides all of the incredible stories that I get because there's a part of my life that's, you know, Indiana Jones, because I find these places. When I found the Sphinx, I wasn't going out to make a discovery. I just, literally, wanted to get lost for a couple of weeks and get away from people. (*Laughter*)

And I walk into a place and somebody says "Would you like to see this?"

And I go "Sure" and then I'm on another adventure.

But what I've been working on, and what

my wife has been working on, is this science of the Kryah. And we have been working on this, extensively now, for 7 years. And our involvement now with scientists and people in the medical profession who understand what we're talking about, we've created a program where we can analyze almost any hidden ailment, things that you don't know that you have, things that are hereditary, things that might have come from your great grandmother, and you hold the resonance for that frequency in your body.

Well, let's go back to what we talked about with the stealth virus and the mechanically manipulated pathogens. Well, where do they coagulate? Where do they gather? They gather around the place where that frequency is out of balance because, if your body is in a perfect balance, you, again, do not have disharmony, so the disease just moves through.

When you're dealing with a person like Sai Baba, someone might say "Well, what is this guy talking about? Why would someone like Sri Sai Baba be on the program?" Do you know how many *tens of thousands* of people that man works with on a 24-hour-a-day basis? It's like, that is absolutely exhausting. I mean, this guy gets more phone calls than Santa Claus.

And everybody's got a trauma, and everybody wants to be healed, and everybody is asking him for the answer to life. It is a constant drain on his Life-Source. That takes a tremendous, tremendous toll on the physical body, even for someone like him.

So, the question that I would like to bring up is: If the Lightworkers and truly high, awakened beings of this planet are getting tired, isn't that indicative that we have to do something in this war of valued life? It's time for us to start making some very definitive moves.

We have ALL the abilities to do ALL of these different kinds of things. This is part of what the 7th Thunder is all about.

We're moving back to a Galactic Reality. We were NEVER alone. We were NEVER without interaction with people from beyond the Sun. THAT is the unreality—to assume otherwise. Everything about us, everything about the knowledge, all the technology that we have today, from computers to Velcro, all came from our brothers "out there". That's where the knowledge came from.

You know, we talk about these ancient things that people work with like they were prehistoric magic, and we like to make animated cartoons about wizards and strange things. Well, crystals are not exactly that, because if it wasn't for the crystals, you wouldn't have IBM.

But if you can program a crystal, how does the crystal work? That's how our body works. What's your blood? What's in your blood? Crystals. How does it work? You can

program the crystal. You can program the energy.

You know, there's a lot of conversations that I've had along the years with Deepak Chopra. I remember Deepak when he was just coming out into the world, and he was fascinating to listen to, and I used to say "Well, how can we employ that with the Western society, because the Western society doesn't have a background of thousands of years of ayurvedic understanding?"

"They don't even accept the fact that in-taking of gold, alchemically, can cause frequencies to alter in the body and heal many maladies. They don't even accept that yet."

They want to find out about it, so that they can turn around and make a chemical replication of it, and then shoot you with some sort of vaccine. But they don't understand that all of these things are being accomplished through natural means.

If you go into any medicine, if you go into any vaccine, what they are, are simply synthesized elements from Nature. But there is a problem when you make synthesized elements, and that's that they're mechanical, in a sense, and something can go wrong. They're synthetic. Which is better, the electronic synthesizer's violin or the Stradivarius? You see? And for the guitar players: would you rather play with a Casio, or would you rather have a real Martin guitar made out of Rosewood?

The 7th Thunder has got to do with the fact that we will either have taken control over our consciousness, we will have taken control over our world societies—we're fast moving into this New World Order and this One World Order—it's so fast, it's so big, that sometimes I look at it and I'm overwhelmed. Because, what can you do?

What can you do with the fact that, over the next year, everybody in the world is going to be working off a debit card? What are you going to do when they have a whole new communication system, and unless you're part of the accepted system, so to speak, you won't be able to get in on the communication system because your old computers won't work. You won't be able to get into the new programs.

I noticed that you were nice and didn't ask me about Y2K. I have my own theories on Y2K. I don't believe in Y2K. I think that Y2K is, basically, a synthesized reality. I think it's going to be tremendously capitalized on, so that they can insert new financial systems, new communications systems, so that they can use it to cause trauma wherein they're going to come into whole sections of cities and have to take them over, and use military strength to take them over.

We no longer have a United States military force; everything is UN. It's not a myth that the whole communications systems of the country are moving down to the Phoenix area.

It's not a myth that the whole communications systems of the world are moving into Denver. Why are they doing that?

If what I am saying, if what people like Dr. Len Horowitz is saying, is not true, then how come every place you go, in Arizona I think it's Walgreen's that they're building everywhere—it's like every couple of miles there's another Walgreen's. Up here in the Pacific Northwest it's Rite Aid. From where my house is, within a five-mile area, they have just built five new Rite Aid Drugstores. Each one of them is the size of the one of the old department stores.

You go in there, and at any one given time, there's maybe five people. You can go in there at Christmas time and there may be twenty. Why are they building so many of these things? How come, as I go all over Arizona, all I see are these new Walgreen Drug drive-through outlet places, every couple of miles? They're like McDonald's. Are they aware that something's coming?

So, I think it's a matter of—with what's going to happen on the outside—I don't really believe that we have to worry about any ET invasions. They are a much older society than we are. Anybody who has the ability to come from elsewhere and come here and communicate and alter things to the extent that I can't explain it, or no one else on this planet can explain it, I think if they wanted to get rid of us, they would have gotten rid of us a long time ago.

I think that the enemy is within. I think that the enemy is us. I think that the enemy is our system, and right now it's particularly frightening as we go into the 7th Thunder scenario because people don't have any will anymore. If you talked about some of the things that are going on now in this country, if you talked about some of the things that are going on with education—I'll bring it home.

I just had an Indian grandmother call me from Tennessee. She was all excited. She said to me "Robert, what a great day; we're going shopping."

I said "Good, grandma, that's good."

And she said "Oh, yeah, and they gave us more money. They moved my monthly allotment up from \$39 a month to \$59 a month."

How can a human being live on \$59 a month?

**Martin:** Impossible.

**Ghost Wolf:** I mean, these are real things that are going on.

They have an immunization program now where they're vaccinating children all across the nation with Hepatitis B. It's mandatory. It started to take place in all of the schools.

We're sitting there and I have documents, I have government documents that substantiate that in many areas throughout the Southwest, they're running what they call "evacuation

programs" where they're having meetings in towns, running tests in the local schools for what they would have to do in case of an evacuation. They're told that the military presence will be here for a period of time. We will run through these "mock" evacuation situations should life become such a situation that we have to move you out of the area.

Now, when I first heard this—I get a lot of strange mail—I said "Ok, show me the proof." Well, they sent me the documents. I saw the documents; they were post-marked; they were real. That kind of stuff gets me worried.

When I turn around and I see and talk to doctors and I find out that the emergency rooms in the hospitals are so overtaxed, that in some places they're even closing them down. Like I said when we started—only in the severe case like a trauma, like an automobile accident, or somebody got shot, are they dealing with people. That's what scares me.

When I see the genetic manipulation of food, and I see all that's going on to hurt the people, unknown and unaware, by gigantic monsters like Monsanto—and they're talking about how Monsanto just did this wonderful thing, they've decided to discontinue their program with the terminator seed. When I see things like that, and then I read in the next paragraph how Monsanto is now going into water. (*Laugh*) Those are the things that make me concerned. I don't really care about people coming from outer space.

If we take a look at the pictures on my website called the Sun Cruiser, if you look at the things on Richard Hoagland's website, if we look at these things around our solar system—they're already here, folks! They're already here! What are we, as human beings, going to do?

I spoke with you in this interview about certain truths that the Mayans still had, that they were trying to get out to the world. There's been a lot of terrorism going on down in Mexico with the Mayans. Just a short time ago, the Mexican army, the federalies, whatever they are, pulled into a village called Chiapas. And to teach the Mayans a lesson in humility, they turned around and machine-gunned 250 of them down. I didn't see a lot of play in the press on that up here. Many of the Mayan elders have had their visas canceled from leaving the country. They can no longer leave.

So, it's time for us, as human beings, to start taking responsibility for what's going on in the world. Again, in the '70s, if we talked about things like this going on, we were considered crackpots—if we talked about "you're all going to be put on the debit card" or if you talked about "you're all going to be controlled and have to work with electronic money". And "you will not be allowed into the national forests"—do you know that people are no longer allowed, in a lot of the areas, in the national forests? Are you aware of that?

**Martin:** Yes.

**Ghost Wolf:** Are you aware of the fences and everything else that's going up around the national forests?

**Martin:** I've heard reports of that.

**Ghost Wolf:** You know, when you see things like that, you have to go "Where is the *real* enemy?"

I did a talk a few months ago, and there were elders there from many nations, maybe 300 elders, and there were White people and hippies and cowboys and guys from L.A., and everybody was standing around, getting along, and they were all talking about their spiritual things. But then, there were also, after a few days, the little differences that started to creep in between people. These people have their way of doing things, those other people have this way of doing things, and I was watching all this stuff and, suddenly, I knew what I had to talk about.

What I talked about to them was: Stop bickering with each other, and realize that we have a bigger enemy to look at. And that the enemy was all of these programs that were put out by a corporate world. I do not say that it's the government. I think that is a ludicrous statement.

I know a lot of people in the government who are incredible human beings. I know a lot of guys who work for NASA who are great. I know a lot of guys who work at the Lawrence Livermore Lab, in the San Francisco Bay Area, who are great—but they don't have any idea what the heck they're making. They don't realize that what they're producing over there are implants. They don't know that, because that's how the military works. Every department is—

**Martin:** Compartmentalized.

**Ghost Wolf:** —devoid of what the knowledge is in the other department. They're just putting these two little plastic parts together and making it a chip. As far as they're concerned, it's something for a computer. Except, all of a sudden you find out that everyone is getting a terminal illness in the hospital, and every new child who is being born in California is having a chip inserted.

Excuse me, what is going on here? So, these are the things that I think people should start focusing on.

**Martin:** Can I digress for just a second?

**Ghost Wolf:** Sure.

**Martin:** Have you heard WHY these fences are going up around the national forests?

**Ghost Wolf:** For me to answer that, I'd have to answer you from the heart, so to speak, from conversations that I've had with elders and my friends who live there and travel there.

I spend a lot of time there. I mean, most of the ancient archeological sites aren't exactly in the city. I believe, we believe, that they realize that something in the program has gone awry, and that there will be many areas in this

country that will be uninhabitable soon—from pollution, other things, other occurrences.

There are massive plans being made about martial law. A lot of the Forest Service people and Fire Departments are being brought into classes where they're being taught, again, evacuation procedures, riot control, and how to deal with mass graves. I am simply saying what I've seen documentation on, what I've talked to these people directly about.

I am saying that I have seen unbelievable amounts of dollars being put into the conversion of military bases, prisons being built of unbelievable size in the California desert, the Nevada desert, the Arizona desert, that could be nothing more than compounds because they're expecting a lot of trouble to happen, very soon, inside the urban areas.

In a lot of these new complexes, from what I've had given to me in information from people who work for the engineers who build them, and say "Hey, there's something going on here. We don't really know what it is, but maybe it will help you; help us find out what it is".

A lot of the life-term convicts have been brought to these areas. Within the next year they're about to come out with a program where they're going to bring the federal penitentiaries into the public work market, where they will be doing much of the manufacturing at a very low wage. I mean, what do they get paid? Maybe 27 cents an hour and a pack of cigarettes? So, they're going to be competing in the work force. I don't know WHY they're doing this. I'm telling you what I'm seeing.

Why do I think they're keeping people out of the forests? Well, six years ago when I lived, extensively, in ranch country and I lived in Arizona, which is mostly national forest, something was going on there where people were being moved out of their old homesteads, places that they've had for six and seven generations. Their property was being condemned; they were being given nominal amounts of money and being told "You have to leave".

When the water dried up and they wanted to dig a new well, or they had a flood and they wanted to take their bulldozer out and dig out the road, and they had to cut across the creek, the Forest Service would come in and close them down and say "you can't do that because you're disrupting the breeding policies of the Brown Trout" or some other fictitious reason. This started to happen with too much frequency, everywhere. People were being moved out of those areas. Those areas, number one, ARE our national resources.

So, if we were going into a situation where we were about to be taken over by, say, World Banks—because we don't own America any more, America is leased, and it's leased through foreign banks—well, if we were—and this is a

potentiality now—if we were going through a radical financial shift, in our whole financial system, the whole banking system, and the World Bank was really going to move in and they were going to create this whole new standard, they were going to take the whole country off the gold standard and put them on another standard, they were to work everything through electronic money, well, one of the things that you would want to hold onto in a country, one of the most valuable things that we have here, is our natural resources.

What's the other thing that we have in America? We are the food basket for the world. Look at the grain, look at everything that we grow. If they keep people out of those areas, they can maintain control over those areas. The other, far-fetched reason is that our national parks represent the wonders of what's left of this country, it's the place where eagles fly, and you can pan gold out of a creek, and you can hear elk bellow in the morning. You can go there and you can get the energy from the Earth. You go to L.A. and you can't get Earth energy out of anything. That's necessary to perpetuate life in the new paradigm. If the paradigm that holds-up consciousness now were to collapse, and an artificial paradigm—we're getting into Kurt Vonnegut again—was created through transmitted frequencies, they could control the population.

Along with what they're holding in those national forests, they are controlling the weather. They're manipulating the weather. They are creating storms. They are creating earthquakes. They're playing with HAARP, they're seeing how far it can go. How far can they zero-in with it. Can we screw around with human emotions? Can we make everybody in the town of Spokane angry tomorrow? How about tomorrow we focus on Los Angeles and see if we can make everybody manically depressed. If we notice what's happening with people all around us, if we just start to look all around us, we tend to see that when something tends to happen, it's happening to everybody. It's more than just coincidence.

So, where am I going with this? Do you remember when we talked about the time-space continuum? And we talked about feasible experiments that happened with Montauk, and there were a lot of them, not just the Montauk experiments? At the time-space continuum, the time, itself, is like a tinsel bubble. I said that time was not linear, it was more spherical. If everyone was given certain elements that they carried in their body through injection of food, vaccines, these little crystals that go through your body, they resonate the frequency. You can send frequencies out.

There are enough people out there in the world today who know that I can bring you into a room and I can play musical tones and I can change your emotional outlook, simply by the tones and frequencies that you're listening

to. They turn around and they use this with plants. They use this on whole fields. They turn around and they work with radionics on entire fields of corn, removing blight, infecting them with blight. There have been a tremendous amount of studies in genetic experiments between plant cells and animal cells.

Well, where do I get this information, because I'm really going far out there, now?

Well, you have a situation going on out here in the West where they have been slaughtering buffalo, senseless slaughtering of buffalo in the Yellowstone. The excuse was that the buffalo had brucellosis, right? It was affecting the cattle. The fact was, they found that in the thousands of the buffalo that they killed, less than 1.5% had the potential for carrying the brucellosis virus. That, in fact, the virus itself came from the cattle.

But where did that stuff all come from? A couple of years ago, when they were experimenting up in Canada with wheat fields, they were doing genetic experiments with seeds. Monsanto was doing this, where they were experimenting, for various reasons, and they had to get rid of the crops. Well, they had a problem with the flour because you couldn't make bread because the bread wouldn't rise. It was genetically defective.

So they turned around and they did 3 things. One thing was, they took an enormous amount of it and they made feed for all of the cattle, all the farm animals. What do animals eat on a farm? Basically, cereals. What do your dogs eat when they eat dry dog food? It's basically cereal.

Then they turned around with what was left, because they wanted to get rid of the plants and try to further the experiments, they burned all the fields. So then you had hundreds and thousands of miles of burning fields, with the wind carrying everything down what we call the "Northwest corridor". It goes right down through Montana, right down into Utah, spreads down, and goes over to Nebraska; it goes right down that whole wheat belt.

**Martin:** You're talking about the smut that Len Horowitz talks about.

**Ghost Wolf:** Yes. Well, this stuff turned into another form of fungus that started growing on all the plants and growing in all the soil. And it started to infect a lot of animals and a lot of different things. And what they were doing, they were experimenting with genetics, literally experimenting with genetics. And I'm talking about a combination between human and plant genetics. Why they were doing it, who knows. How do you explain why insanity is the way it is? Once it reaches a certain point, it just reaches insanity.

So, what I'm saying here and why I'm touching on this is that when people come to a spiritual person and they say "Well, what's

going to happen?" they have to understand that the spiritual person who's truly worth their salt is totally cognizant of reality. You know what's going on. If you don't know what's going on, you're living in a bubble and you have no effect on anything.

When we go into this 7th Thunder, we have 2 choices. We are either going to lose our planet and give it up to some other lifeform, or we're going to continue and we're going to transmute into what we're supposed to be.

But, unless we stop the manipulation of us as a species, unless we stop the experiments by companies like Monsanto, unless we stop the vaccination of our kids against unproven things—how the heck did AIDS come out? How many examples do we have to have of these things going crazy, you know?

When Strickley gave the report on AIDS and tried to tell them about the bovine factor—and how many things are bovine factors in? Go look at your health-food store and look at how many products in the store have bovine in them, and those are the ones that are FDA approved. Well, the germ's there. How many people eat at McDonalds? Ok? We're living on all of this stuff. We're taking all of this stuff in.

Who is making the garbage bags and what are the garbage bags being made out of? Do you know that most of the garbage bags are being made out of soybeans right now, because it makes for a better bio-degradable bag, because we're environmentally conscious. But, do you know what they do with the scraps from that? Take a good look at your box of veggie burgers. Take a good look at what they're putting in Taco Bell products. Take a good look at what they're putting in as food additives. They're feeding you all of that stuff, all over again, all of that genetically manipulated food.

**Martin:** Ok, let's back-up a minute. Let's go back to your archeological find and the potential Hall of Records, and, as much as you CAN talk about that subject, because I know our readers will be very, very interested in whatever is coming out from those records.

**Ghost Wolf:** What we have discovered in several sites—one in particular, it goes back to my discovery of the Sphinx in Colorado, and we keep saying "the Sphinx" in Colorado; there were many other things there that were incredible. (*Laugh*) There were a couple of griffins, there was an angel, there were other forms, there was what, very feasibly, could be the remnants of a pyramid.

When I went down and talked to the Hopi in Arizona right after that, the Hopi brought me to some places out there in the dessert and showed me some petroglyphs that they said related to that place. What they spoke about was, there was another race here. All indigenous people speak about those who taught us, those who came here, those who we

got the knowledge from.

Where did they come from? "They came from the West" say the elders.

Ok, that's interesting. If they came from the West, were they Chinese? Not necessarily.

They speak also of something that I worked with, and work with, which is why I did the Ghost Dance. The Ghost Dance—and this all ties in, this is how I got there—the Ghost Dance doesn't come from Lakota people. It didn't come from Wovoka in the Piute. It came from other people who brought it.

Wovoka had an understanding, through a group of people called Chagargwens—spell it phonetically, there is no spelling for it—the Chagargwens were people who came from Central America. Essentially they still exist, they live, they exist in Guatemala. These were not like other native people, they had beards. They dressed differently. Their houses are more like what you'd see in the Middle East. They have green eyes, blue eyes, black, brown, red hair, sometimes blonde, mostly black to red to brown.

There's talk about the being who is spoken of in many of the cultures, from the Iroquois, the Haudenosaunee, and other people who talk about the Deganaweda, the peace-maker.

**Martin:** The Pale Prophet.

**Ghost Wolf:** The Pale Prophet. The Lakota called him Wiacoma Tete (Lord of the Wind). The Salish people call him Tacoma. The Hopi call him Masa. The Incas call him Ammaru. The Mayans call him Quetzalcoatl, Quoca—many names, same person—the bearded person, the Pale Prophet.

I became drawn into this 25 years ago, and most of my teachings in what I did were about this. Every place I went, they sent me to another person, and I would learn a little more. Consciousness creates the nature of reality, and what you feel, and what you emanate, and what you transmit out draws to you that which you are. If you're in joy, you draw joy to you. If you're in fear, you draw fear to you. If you're working on a specific subject, well, everything that you're thinking about will draw the energy of that to you.

Over the years I have met many people and elders who knew the stories of this being, of this man. When I first heard the stories, I thought they were talking about different people. He had many names. It was a he. And it depended upon which culture you focused upon, how the particular story would go of the event that happened there. But all of his names equated to the Pale Prophet, the Prophet, the Lord of the Wind and Sky—all of the names came out to have similar meaning. All of the teachings were identical.

And then, as I went further with this story and, understand that I did not come in from the Mormon perception into this, I did not enter that way. The Mormons have now contacted me and communicated with me because of the

similarities in the story, because I don't know anything about the *Book Of Mormon*. I just started reading it, because I figured that I'd better, so that I would know what they're talking about.

I mean, where they go, their story was from upstate New York. Where they got their story was from the Haudenosaunee, from the Iroquois. This was native teachings, native knowledge, from the original people who were here. The person who gave that to them, according to the Iroquois, was one of the giants, one of the ones who came before.

That's a coincidence. The Mayans talk about giants. The Hopis talk about giants. Lakotas talk about giants. The Seminals talk about giants. Up in Alaska they talk about them; it's nothing new.

Over here in Kettle Falls, up in Washington, about 40 years ago, Washington Power was putting through power lines. They found 12 upright bodies, buried upright in the ground. The bodies were between 7 and 11 feet in height. They took them, extracted them from the ground, not knowing what to do with them, and they gave them up to local native people up in the Republic area. I don't know where they are now, but the documents of that are there.

As we travel through different places, I became interested in who this was. As I traveled to different places, people would give me artifacts.

Many years ago I was given artifacts where I put things up on my website, once, about these amulets that I had found that had Egyptian figures carved on them, and they were found in the central United States. They were given to me by a man who was Native, and the two friends who were with him weren't, but he was.

And the story was: "You are to hold these. You are to protect these. They came from a place that you can no longer get into. The entrance has been covered over, blown up. But you are to hold these things, because the Guardians there told me that you will be instrumental in the preservation of these. This has to do with ancient knowledge that will come up at a time yet to come."

We're talking 15 years ago.

What I have, came from what we just found. We have over 2,000 artifacts that have been taken out of there. And the artifacts, there, have to do with Venetian writing, Hebraic writing, Celtic or Orgam writing, Egyptian alphabet, Greek alphabet, and other symbols, symbols that I've only seen in one other place. And, my spiritual brother, Standing Elk, who most people probably have heard of, he talks about the translations that he did of the symbols from Roswell, and he speaks about the Lakota star maps. Lakota star maps are very real.

I have to do a short version of the story for

you.

The prophet told the people here that a time was coming where great devastation would come upon the human race, that we were going into the cycle of what you've called the Serpent—not the Serpentine, but the Serpent. As we went through these cycles, we would go into self-destruction. He told them about those who would be coming across the waters, who they understood at that point to be the younger brother. And the younger brother would come, and when he came he would bring much destruction. Much of the land that they knew would no longer be here. The animals that they knew would disappear.

So, you have to figure, a couple of hundred thousand years ago, whatever, if this was basically 1100 years ago or 1800 years ago, to tell an Indian that the geese were going to disappear—when he looked at the sky and he couldn't even see the Sun because there were so many of them—to tell him that there wouldn't be any buffalo when they looked out into the field and there were millions of them that, literally, blackened the plains—that was a pretty far-fetched story.

He turned around and he buried the information with the high elders, at that time, whoever they were from different cultures, in 12 different locations. Some of them are here in North America, some of the them are in Central America.

My friend and I, Speaking Wind, knew all about this. The information came from ancient *Bibles* that were written in Spanish. They were also written in manuscripts that were translations in Spanish by people who were not necessarily under the control of the Inquisition then.

(Now we have a different form of the Inquisition; we call it the IRS. Same beast, different clothes.)

These things were hidden. What people have read, that is called *The Celestine Prophecy*, is one of the short stories that came out of that whole pile of work. We have located 9 of the locations. In each one of these locations, or libraries you may call them, or Halls of Records—we are now working on one of those locations where, as I said earlier, at perhaps the beginning of the conversation, there is Greek, Venetian, Hebriac, Egyptian, and other symbols from the ancient language. We don't know what the ancient language is, but the only place that I've ever seen these symbols were in the things that Standing Elk showed me from Roswell. I've seen them, occasionally, one or two, never all of them together, in different petroglyphs. But here, I've got a whole library of them.

We're dealing with what appears to be—'cause I just got through 4 days of sitting down with a man who's a rabbi. He is a friend of mine. He does a lot of work over in Israel working on the ancient scrolls. He's doing a

lot of work for the Israeli government over there, transcribing the ancient Acian scrolls that they just found in Masada, and he'll be there for 4 months, in a little while, working with them. He's basically on the same level as Zecharia Sitchin for understanding it. He's actually in the Hebrew faith, himself.

And when we went over these different things, what we found was that the stories tell us all about what is known, over in the Euphrates River, as the Aaronic Order, the Priests of Aaron.

If we go back to the stories of Moses, Moses had a brother. There are all of these symbols in there to tell about that story, in the ancient Hebrew writing. There are also constant references in here to Solomon, and the Seal of Solomon. There are many, many artifacts in there that show African people, Nigerian hair-styles, very old. They're obviously Black, and they're sitting there with pictures of the Menorah inside a pyramid.

When he looked at these things, he said to me "Well, what we're talking about here, you understand that Soloman had a wife. Her name was Sheba, and she and Solomon had a son, and the son went down to Nigeria." This is directly from that lineage, this form of Hebrew that we're looking at. The symbols did not come from the other place because of his knowledge of these things.

I don't have that much knowledge in that particular form of writing. My emphasis has always been here. I can read the Mayan glyphs. I can read the Hopi glyphs, I can read that. That's my area. And it was just an amazing, amazing story.

And then, the Greek writing—the horses, there are horses. We have statues of horses. We have statues of elephants from this site. They didn't have horses here—that's what I read. Didn't you read that? They had no horses, they had no elephants, but here they had horses, they had elephants. They had men with swords. If someone had found this in the Dead Sea, or someone had found this along the Euphrates River, or even along the Nile, I don't think it would be so incredible. But the fact that we found that right here in Central America, and there are over 13 chambers. What we have is absolute, clear evidence—we don't know to what extent, yet, because we're trying to get into the tunnels.

What we have came from a broken chamber. They are identical to the amulets that were given to me many years ago—same kind of figures, same kind of marks, same kind of writing, same kind of alphabet around the figure. I have an amulet with a figure of Horus on it. Some people say it's Rigel; I say it's Horus. It's the hawk-god. The other one is a figure of a phoenix.

Where I was in Colorado—this is another one of these locations. There's another one in the Yucatan. There's another one in New

Mexico. We have the maps. We know where they are, basically we know where they are.

**Martin:** I would think that Chichen Itza would be one.

**Ghost Wolf:** Not Chichen Itza; close, but not. Within 300 miles, I'll put it that way, in one of the more spiritual centers, the earlier cities. Chichen Itza was a combination of 3 different cultures that came in there, yet there is a very fascinating thing in Chichen Itza.

If you go to the place in Chichen Itza, in the back, you know, the Spanish called it the Nunnery because it was the "Temples of the Goddess", but they didn't know what else to call it but the Nunnery. And you go back in there and there's this courtyard. And the courtyard is like the "Temple of the Moon", is what it's actually translated to, from Mayan. It means "the Temple of the Moon". In the "Temple of the Moon" there is a square with an inner square, and inside the inner square is a circle. Ok?

And you look at it and you go "Well, maybe there was water and other things that went into this, there was a pool." If you look closely at the circle, and you look at the stones in the center, you realize that what the stones in the center had created, at one point, was a star tetrahedron, a merkaba, or what could be called the "Seal of Solomon".

If you look around the outside level of the first square in the courtyard—remember, it's a square within a square, with a circle in the middle—around the outside square you have 13 columns in a circle. 13 columns in the circle—when you turn around and reconstruct this on a piece of paper, what you have is the breastplate from the Priests of Aaron in Israel. It was the High Order of Priest. That's as much as I can say about it now. Same symbol, a merkaba—the merkaba surrounded by a circle of 13 pillars, to mark the 13 phases of the Moon. The square within a square with a circle, which is a sign of Divinity, and in the middle of it there's the merkaba that's open to the heavens. Incredible.

If we go to the site, they also have the merkaba everywhere. Now, I don't believe, at this point, that what we have is a temple as much as it's a hall of records. Some of these chambers—because we've done the appropriate scientific research, and we had the wonderful gift of technology these days—some of these chambers are 260 feet below the ground. They go in at an angle, the same angle as you would go into the Great Pyramid—the chamber that goes down, the passageway, in the Great Pyramid—same angle, same geometry, same mathematics. Incredible.

You can understand why my friend Richard Hoagland is all excited too, right? (*Laughter*) It's like "Yeah, here it is!"

**Martin:** I would think security would be a problem.

**Ghost Wolf:** Eventually, yes. The security

in the Smithsonian, probably. They probably want to take everything and put it in the museum. But we are now at the point where we are getting ready to make the actual entrance into the other chambers, because we had to do a considerable amount of research to find out where they were. We're going to resume the same mapping project during this winter, because you work with the weather, unfortunately. We still have to deal with the weather.

One of the things that we're going to do is go down to the location down in Yucatan, and we're going to map that one out and see how many chambers we have there and if it's the same geometry, and if the passageways are at the same angles. If they're at the same angles, then it all ties in, and it all comes up as ancient manuscripts that we have.

What is it that we believe that we've found, and why are we doing it?

We believe—the people who I work with—that people have been lied to for too long about what the truth is of their origins and what they are, and the true capabilities and potentialities that we have as human beings. And, you know, knowledge is power. Information is energy. If we have the information, and we can bring the information out, in this window of time that we have, this very brief window of time, for multiple reasons—number one, the clock is ticking. But that brings us back to the 7th Thunder.

We basically have less than 2½ years. Then all of the pathogens that are in people are going to click into gear, and you're going to see millions of people die, and there's nothing you can do about it. It's too late. They were already infected, unless they get on the programs.

You see—I don't want to get off—let me stay on what we're talking about. We have a brief window in time now where I sit here and I can talk to you about these things, where you can print these things in your publication. I can get up on the radio and I can talk about them. We can get together in L.A. and speak about these things and I can bring the artifacts out in front of you and show you. It's not just something that I'm conjuring up in my mind. I can show you these things. You can touch them, you can hold them. You can put this horse in your lap, it's about 14 inches high, and go: "Where did this horse come from? They didn't have horses until, you know, the Spanish brought them over." That's what I was told. And swords? Come on! So we know that it's not Native American. We know that it's before that.

There's also an enormous amount of information in here about the Ark of the Covenant. I mean, tablets and tablets talking about the Ark of the Covenant. We haven't translated all of the tablets that we've found. The main concern was to find out how big the

find was, and to verify what we had, and then to be able to go out to people who could help us—because, unfortunately, we live in a world where it takes money to do this kind of work.

You can only take so many weeks and months off and get lost in the wilderness. We have to dig the tunnels and go down. That's where we are now. If this Hall of Records—which is what we really believe that it is—can be brought out to the world all at once, it will, literally, blow the lid off every organized religion because this is the simple, unadulterated truth. And it's all in their languages. Isn't that incredible?

**Martin:** That is!

**Ghost Wolf:** What can you do when you're looking at the truth of everything that you ever believed in, written in all other languages, and here it is all in one place? All the languages of the world in one place, all telling the same story. What do we do when we find out that the Lost Tribes really were here? What do you do when you find out that, when Moses was lost in the desert, maybe it wasn't Sinai. Maybe it was here.

Forty years is a long time to walk around. Have you ever been in the Sinai? It's not that big. But the tie-ins have been incredible, in the different locations—between the one location, how it relates to the other location, the geometry that is involved in the petroglyphs. An enormous amount of sacred geometry. And how these things were carved, we don't know, we don't know.

*[Editor's note: Without getting into a long discussion here, when Robert talks about "sacred geometry" he is referring to important recurring mathematical and geometric relationships that are found associated with many ancient sites, such as the Great Pyramid. These mathematical and geometric situations are not just coincidentally associated with these sites, but are purposeful and related to the TRUE properties of space and time that hold our physical world together, properties you do not read about in our "sanitized" normal physics books. Richard Hoagland's books and website are a good place to go to learn more about this most intriguing subject.]*

Yes, there is metal, there's metal artifacts there. And there's things that we can't talk about, yet. But what they show us is that we have to be very careful about how we bring this information out and we have to make sure it gets out to the WHOLE world.

So, right now, I'm putting some things together with Dannion Brinkley and Time-Warner, and trying to be able to come out and put this thing in a video presentation for everybody so that, if the whole world knows about it, how can they say it didn't happen? If you understand what I'm saying!

**Martin:** Yes, safety in wide publicity. Now let's talk about the Sun.

**Ghost Wolf:** My new book, which is

coming out in December, is the last prophecy book I'm going to put out. It's very hard to do that kind of work, ask my wife. If it wasn't for her love, I don't know what I would do, because you don't know when you're going to get the vision, so to speak. You have to put yourself into this place where you're constantly open to it, and it can create some very uncomfortable, sleepless nights, never mind days. It's sort-of like the same stuff that happened to Nostradamus, happens to me. These things come over and I see them, and they're so real that I just don't want to keep doing it.

But, *Days Of Destiny* [*The Days Of Destiny—The Stargate Files*, Ghost Wolf's new book, out soon] is important. What *Days Of Destiny* has to do with, essentially, is that it is not the end of the world. Now, nobody else is going to believe that until January 1st at 3 o'clock in the afternoon. It's about the next 120 years, as we go into the Earth changes, because we're not really in the Earth changes yet; they just began.

One of the things that we found at all of these sites was a story, and the story started to become too frequent. We found it in Illinois, we found it in Arkansas, we found it up in Massachusetts, we found it in Connecticut, we found it in New Mexico, we found it in Colorado, we found it up in Washington, we found it in Montana.

It had to do with Orgam writing, Celtic writing, for the most part, it had to do with caves and temples that were obviously built by Celtic people. Not only were they Celtic, but everywhere we went there were also the symbols of the "Seal of Solomon" and the Knights Templar, everywhere.

They talk about a "Cycle of the Sun". They talk about something that happens, for the sake of this article, between 1150 and 1200 years, in cycles. And that the Sun goes through these cycles, and what happens is that these burning balls of fire come out of the Sun.

If we go and we back it up with geological research, we find that, in fact, we can tell by the rocks and certain things that are buried, under however many feet of soil that remains of petrified wood and everything, that there was a tremendous fire here, that everything was burned down, that everything was destroyed. And what they talk about is this "Cycle of the Sun". They talk about this destruction that comes from the Sun.

We are now, at this point, into the 2nd year of a 5-year cycle, in which the Sun—the only words that I can use are their words: "And the terror will come from the heavens, and it will destroy all in its path. Do not let this happen to you. There are things that you CAN do. Prepare for what is coming from the Sun, the purging of Ra."

And it talks about how the Sun, basically, goes through a rebirthing cycle or a birthing

cycle, in which new substance is released into our solar system. It takes the effect here of what, probably what we're seeing right now with the solar flares. And the Sun, you know, is really—all the Sun is, is ectoplasm; it's not really what everybody thinks it is. And the ectoplasm is necessary, at one point, to give new cellular life to the universe.

If you go back to the holographic theory, if you go back to "all cells are programmed with information", if you have a civilization on Earth that is totally corrupt, that no place that you can go can you find a place that doesn't have the corruption, it's everywhere. And you're trying to birth a new consciousness. What does that consciousness need to take root? It needs new matter—the same way, in essence, that the Earth is now rebirthing herself throughout the Ring of Fire, throughout many of the underground passageways that the magma is moving.

There's a tremendous amount of activity going on through the central United States right now, that they're trying to keep quiet, for some reason. We're going to see, in the next 2 years, something dramatic happen somewhere in Wyoming or Eastern Montana—an earthquake of proportions that you couldn't calculate.

When the fireballs come from the heavens, this relates to the prophecies that I got and that the Hopi talk about: "It's going to rain fire from the sky." And, I believe it's even in the *Bible*: "It's going to rain fire from the sky." These balls of fire are going to come down, like golf ball size and bigger, but they're like storms; they're solar storms in which we get hit by these things.

What we know at this point, from looking at these writings which come from all over the country—and there was a specific disaster that happened here about 1200 years ago, that happened from what we're going to call the Delta area of the South, the Louisiana Delta area, straight up through the Southwest and up into Montana, where life was just devastated.

For the most part, we believe that life was devastated throughout pretty much a lot of North America, because we have these great mound-builders, we have these incredible civilizations that, all of a sudden, the people are nonexistent.

The proof of all this we're finding in the chambers that we're now excavating, which is that there was a lot more here than Native Americans running around in feathers and nomadic tribes. There were incredible civilizations here; they had incredible technology. What happened to them? Where did they go? How come they all disappeared?

These writings talk about that cycle. They talk about, based upon the calculations, again, that we are now 2-2½ years—it's hard to tell because you have to analyze the calendars, and the calendar that we have has nothing to do

with reality. It's an imposed, artificial belief. We have to go back to the Mayan calendars, we have go back to the astrology of the Chaldeans to understand how everything was once calculated here, scientifically, with such precision that they knew EXACTLY where Joshua was going to be born; that they knew exactly what year the younger brother would be coming from across the ocean back; that they knew exactly when these cycles would occur.

Knowing when these cycles would occur, they built many of their civilizations and cities underground. They built them in the sides of the caves in Chaco Canyon, so that they would be protected from that kind of thing happening from the cosmos. The solar flares over the next 2 years are going to increase to such an extent that they're going to disrupt everything, because they also—when you get hit with these blasts, and with the flying debris because, as the ectoplasm travels through space—I'm trying to make this so everybody can understand it—but as these things travel through space, they pick up debris; they pick up dust; they pick up particles, and they pick up all the astral stuff and everything that's floating around, things from old meteors and everything.

They come here and they're solid. As they come into the Earth's atmosphere and cool down, they take form, sort-of like flying rocks, you know, of heat—balls of heat, only it's magma. And these things are coming. They also will change a lot of the electromagnetic frequencies when they come, tremendously.

The main concern that we have in the next 3 years is what is going to be happening with the Sun because we don't know, there's no way that we can calculate with the knowledge that we have now. We don't have the knowledge that they have—maybe if we can get into all of these ancient sites in time and bring this out and work with our computers, we could figure out what the solution is, that we could divert certain things from happening here.

I don't have any concerns about Y2K. (*Laugh*) I think that there's going to be some disruption. I think a lot of it is manipulated. You're going to see the main effects of Y2K starting to happen as of March of next year. They will be tied into the reorganization of the world financial structures. There'll be new banking programs implemented. They're already implemented, they're just waiting to take hold. There will be disasters in certain cities.

I believe that what Richard Hoagland is talking about is an absolute reality. Technologically speaking, I know that we have those capabilities and we have that technology. I have too many friends in high places. I don't believe it's going to happen tomorrow night, but I believe that it will happen sometime in the next year. And I believe that it's been created to perpetuate the most incredible myth that we have ever created on this planet, which is the

Armageddon syndrome.

If you've lost control of the world's religions, you've lost control over human spirituality. The danger in that is that, along with the Neanderthal-type of person on the one hand, on the other you're also going to have the Awakening ones.

And if the Awakening occurs, consciousness will reach "critical mass" and we will awaken—the "hundredth monkey" theory. Once we awaken, we can never be controlled again. We have been controlled for over 5,000 years. For 5,000 years there's been a war to try to crush and remove from the face of this Earth any of the ancient schools, any of the ancient knowledge that could disrupt the paradigm of enslavement. It's been an ongoing, methodical procedure.

When they came over here from Europe and they realized that the ancient temples were still here, even though some of the people did not have the means of understanding it all, there were people who understood what they were looking at. And they knew it had to be removed, because it was a threat to their control system.

It was a threat to the system that people would know that a little man by the name of Joshua Ben Joseph conducted the greater part of his ministry here, and not over in Judea. That would disrupt everything. But they're going to have a hard time trying to control that now, because there's more than one place. There's not just me working on it. I'm involved with 14-28 people working on this now.

When Speaking Wind passed over, I had to make some decisions. Now, in his manuscripts he talks about me quite often, so none of this is fabricated. But how do you get the word out? We have to look toward the Sun, now. And there are others out there watching it, too. We are Divinely protected, but when you're dealing with something of that kind of awesome power, I don't know, it's beyond my knowledge what they can do. It's beyond my knowledge what could happen to the Sun.

I know that when I traveled through New Mexico and I saw mountains that were upside-down, I realized that something once hit this Earth that was so powerful it must have been incredible to experience. And yet, I know that there were people living here when that happened, because you can find the artifacts, you know? You can find the stuff in the caves, you can find the petroglyphs, and they talk about it. What it was, we don't know. It's been lost from our memory.

What we're finding now are the pieces. And if we could find the pieces of what we lost, if we know from where we came, we can calculate to where we're going. But if we don't know from where we came, we're just like blind men trying to feel our way through the woods. We're just stumbling.

I think it's important here to finish the final scenario of the 7th Thunder.

**Martin:** Yes.

**Ghost Wolf:** We have the one, which is obvious, which is that things aren't going to be so good. The Sirians, and the ancestors from the stars, are going to come down and they're going to say "This is the way it is. You had your chance and you blew it. Now we had to save your planet again." This world, this 4th world, has been destroyed 3 times already by our fumbling and our refusal to acknowledge the natural forces and laws of this place. Three times!

But something that Drunvelo and I started talking about when we came back from Yucatan, and the ceremonies that we did down there with Humbatzman, where we took 144 people through a time portal, it was incredible. 144 people, we all went through, and for a brief moment in time every place around us was totally intact. The pyramids were not in a state of ruin, they were totally intact, and everybody experienced it.

The important thing that we have to realize now is that we really have the answers to the resolutions and the solutions for all of the dilemmas that are coming our way. We have to really move into consciousness and realize the power of the human mind, that the human mind is an instrument of a Divine source, and that if we have the courage to get out of our own way and walk through our fears to the other side of the veil, we're going to find that we're capable of extraordinary things; that we've never had so much hope as we do right now.

The only difference between our being able to do it and change the world, is a thought, it's simply a thought whether we can or we can't. If you tell the child at the time of 3 that he can't jump over the 8-foot fence, he'll believe it in his body-mind consciousness. But if something happens that, by some quirk of circumstance, the child accidentally or without thinking jumps over the fence, he can never forget that he did it.

We are an incredible, incredible race because we have the ability within our being—it's been engineered into our being, it's been encoded into our cosmic proportions, if you will, if I can borrow from the Mayans, into our cellular structure and our DNA, the intelligence of all of these incredible races from which we are descended.

As the frequencies keep rising in octave, we're going to reach a point where the whole thing could ignite and we'll have the total power of what we are. We'll be able to work with both hemispheres of our brain and change things in a moment. It's not a fantasy, it's a reality!

We already can do things that cannot be explained. Normal human beings walking on this Earth now do things that were once only reserved for the avatars. Healings of incredible, miraculous nature can occur with a lot of people. We're seeing dark, we're seeing light, we're seeing both things side-by-side. You're not going to be able to stop what's going to happen with tactile consciousness. This is not force against force, matter against matter; this is mind OVER matter. It's like watching the Shaolin priests catch the bullets in mid-air and then throw them to the ground. They do that. Not everybody can do that, but if we know that a person can do that, then that means that the probability of you doing it is now greatly enhanced.

If we find out that we don't have to die

Attention Readers: While the exact date has not yet been confirmed, Robert Ghost Wolf is tentatively scheduled to be a guest on Art Bell's late-night talk-radio program the week of December 13th. Don't miss it!

from these pathogens, because the pathogens came from the Middle East. They were put into the fuel, they were put into the petroleum, they were put into the water, and they, basically, are a 6-year gestation period. We're now 2½ years into that, maybe 3; it's a time clock.

If we can change this around by raising our frequencies—there was a saying, once, in the *Bible* where Jeshua turns around to the people who are questioning him and he goes: "Oh, ye of little faith. If ye had faith, ye could move mountains. Through God, all things are possible."

We ARE God! God moves THROUGH us! But we have the choice of slipping into the darkness of our illusion and becoming self-destructive, or we have the choice of moving into the higher octave and letting the higher octave dictate what we do, simply by allowing our feelings to be feelings, by allowing ourselves to become more compassionate, by allowing ourselves to become more sensitive to each other.

And where is the healing going to come from? The healing is going to come from relationships. If man and woman can heal themselves, if they can heal the nature of their relationships, through that the entire world will be healed.

Remember the story of the Iroquois: everything comes from the relationship of you and your other self within, then you meet your mate, then you have your children, you have your brothers, you have your sisters, they have uncles, and from there the whole of society is

created. But it comes down to that one point.

This is the struggle that we have, now, because every place that we turn, it seems that they are trying to crush our dreams. It seems that things are becoming so expensive that you can't possibly afford them anymore. It seems that you can't even afford to grow corn in your field without selling everything that you own to the system. It SEEMS that way, because we have to develop the courage to say "No!" And it won't work if just one individual does it. There will be many who will come up and who will take that stand, and because they're individuals, they'll probably fall. But they'll probably, also, be martyrs and they'll get other people to realize: "We have to put this thing together now and work together in cognizant unity." And, in working in cognizant unity, you will stop the enslavement illusion.

More and more people are being born and being awakened at every moment. Being born—meaning the new children coming into the Earth and being born; being awakened—meaning we're awakening to the new thoughts and the new conversations that we have with ourselves and with others, that we can have these kind of conversations now and you don't call the little guys in white coats to take me away, because I talk about some pretty far-out stuff. But it's all real.

You can go to a field, and you can radionically project a disease, a blight on that crop, and the same thing that projects the blight can also project a healing. When Native people said "I don't want you to have my picture, because if you have my picture you can play with my essence" it wasn't such superstition. We're now understanding that they understood a science that we forgot.

And I think a good closing statement would be that my friend Dr. Lewis likes to tell this story: "If Buddha had a tooth-ache, and all he thought about was the tooth-ache, there would be no divinity, there would only be tooth-ache."

So, where do you choose to put your consciousness in the next 12 months? Do you want to give into the fear? Do you want to have people say that you have to do this? Do you want people to come in and tell you how much you can spend and how much you will pay? If what I'm saying is all an illusion, then how come every place you go you have to have a thumb-print, you have to have a picture, you have to have all of these things that create your essence?

Doesn't this sound strange, like something they could use for radionics? Did you know that you could go down to the motor vehicle bureau and you can buy everybody's name and

(continued on p.41)

# Books & Materials by Robert Ghost Wolf

## ***The Wolf Report*—bi-monthly 2-year subscription—\$33.00**

This unique publication is the talk of those who want to know what is happening around them. *Wolf Report* is a bi-monthly investigative digest of issues pertinent to our survival and knowledgeable understanding of our changing times. From the now famous "Sun Cruiser" to how to prepare for y2k. How do Edgar Cayce's predictions hold with today's realities? Find out how they are genetically engineering the world food supply and what you can do about it. Hear from renowned researchers and authors like Dannion Brinkley, Richard C. Hoagland, William Thomas, Dr. Joyce Riley, Betty Martini, and others before it becomes news. With the *Wolf Report* you'll be in the know.

## ***Last Cry: Native American Prophecies, Tales of the End Times* by Robert Ghost Wolf—\$22.00**

Robert Ghost Wolf's first book stands the test of time as one of the most informative books about Millennium Transition and Change. We are brought into a compassionate and intimate understanding of the wisdom of the Native American perceptions from both North and South Americas. We look at the evolution of Ancient America to the 21st Century and into the time of Apocalyptic Earth Changes.

## ***Winds of Change* by Robert Ghost Wolf & the Mountain Brotherhood—\$30.00**

The sequel to *Last Cry*, his first book. Here Ghost Wolf mystically takes us into even broader horizons, looking at what is occurring to us as a human species, and Mother Earth as a planet in transition. We are brought into the experience of the Sacred Ghost Dance, the power of dreaming, and the answers that come through vision and ceremony. He shares with us the wisdom of his elders, his personal visions, as well as teachings of the Indigenous Masters, as we are given the *Prophecies of the Seven Thunders*.

**New: *Through The Eye Of The Shaman: The Nagual Returns with the Gift of Kryah* by Robert Ghost Wolf—\$55.00**  
(Available as Author's Manuscript, Limited Edition only, in bookstores soon.)

We are given access to the secret understandings of the ancients that have been cloistered until this prophesied time of great change. This truly inspiring book unlocks many doors that have been previously barred, enabling us to become Masters of our own Destiny. Be prepared to challenge the core of your being, as this warrior for peace and healing turns on your lights. Ghost Wolf reveals previously untold Secrets of the Masters and brings to you an understanding of the Alchemy of Change. A Manual for the Initiate in Training.

## **New: *Kryahgenetics* by Laura Lee Mistycah—\$35.00**

This is a companion book to Ghost Wolf's newest publication *Through The Eye Of The Shaman*. Laura Lee gives us an entertaining and in-depth view of the *Gift of Kryah*. From the feminine perspective, we are shown practical applications for the enhancement of life in our everyday experience. This is a lighter and more humorous rendition of the understandings of *Kryah*. A guide for the Awakening Goddess in you, or if you are an Awakening Male who wishes to understand the Goddess, this book is a must!

***The Days Of Destiny—The Stargate Files* by Robert Ghost Wolf & the Mountain Brotherhood—\$55.00—Available Jan. 1, 2000. An original manuscript in uncensored form.**

The cosmic prophecies of the Indigenous Masters for the period of 2000 to 2121. This is a road map to the 21st Century. We are given a wealth of never-before-released ancient knowledge that will change the course of everyone's thinking about our origins and our evolutionary reality. Information is revealed that those in political power did not want exposed. Some of this information has remained hidden for centuries, waiting for the right time to set human consciousness free, as we learn to perceive our past and our future through a new eye.

**Special: A special edition will be available Dec. 15, 1999 by Reservation Only.** We are taking preorders now...and the first 5,000 copies off the press are already spoken for. You will be charged on your Visa account when the book is shipped. If you pre-order before Nov. 10th, the manuscript is yours for only \$33.00

**TO ORDER THE ABOVE MATERIALS, CONTACT:**

**WOLF REPORT / WOLF LODGE CULTURAL FOUNDATION  
Order Dept., Suite 117  
2655C N. Decatur Rd.  
Decatur, GA 30033**

**1-877-558-0522 (toll free)**

**Web Site: [www.wolflodge.org](http://www.wolflodge.org)**

**E-mail: [TRADINGPOST@wolflodge.org](mailto:TRADINGPOST@wolflodge.org)**

**Please allow 2-3 weeks for delivery & add \$4.00 per book for shipping. Thank you.**

(continued from p. 39)

picture from them on a list? Did you know that you could do that? It's accessible to the public. Why would they have something like that? So any lab can turn around and mess with you. They can move into an area and genetically mess with you.

The Hanta virus that went loose, several years ago, and then only, for some freak reason, killed Native Americans between the ages of 18 and 35, was a genetically manipulated virus. When we look at the storm that just recently hit Florida, the hurricane, with—what did it have, 200 mile-an-hour winds? It was moving at an enormous amount of speed. Was that a manipulated storm or was that a manipulated storm?! Wasn't that incredible?!

I know that sounds far-out, but if it's far-out, then answer me this question: How come right after it happened, Clinton signed a whole bunch of "Emergency Action Bills" and "Presidential Orders", and how come he made the statement that this is wonderful because now we know what we can do and how fast we can evacuate these areas in case of an emergency?

Look at what's going on around you, and realize that you can move through that. If you try to go up and taunt "the Beast" in the face, he's bigger than you. But if you move quietly, you walk right around him. I do not see hopelessness coming. I see a lot of destruction, yes, and most of that destruction is man's destruction to himself.

I do not see the world ending because of Y2K; that's ludicrous. And what happens to all the other people in the world who make up the majority of the population that are not computer-dependent? Do they suddenly become the new leaders?

There will be a lot of disaster from the Sun, but it's not the first time we've been through this, and maybe part of that is necessary so that we can realize there is something bigger than us, at last.

I think that the purging that's got to happen now has got to happen with our own emotions and with our own feelings. We've got to learn to drop judgments. We've got to learn to walk the path of compassion. We've got to learn to exercise that beyond any cost. Nothing matters anymore but that we all get along and stand with each other; that's all that matters. Because the only thing that's ever healed anybody on this Earth has been Love, and that's already been proven. The only thing that makes a person move through an absolutely terminal, crippling illness is the Will and Desire to live. If we could keep that fire alive, we'll be fine.

The enemy is not coming from outside; it's already here; it's inside. WE are the ones who we've been waiting for!

Now, where do we go from here? 

# YOU Are The Miracle You Are Searching For!

12/4/99 SANAT KUMARA

Good afternoon, little one. It is I, Sanat Kumara, representative of the Silver-White Light of Creator. Many, especially among your Native American peoples, associate my vibrational patterns with the name Grandfather, and this is well and fine with me, for names are for *your* benefit and are at best transient.

Yes, my scribe, I do come in service to The One Light—Creator Source. It is from this One Light, Love, and Desire that all else comes forth into being, and through which I come to you in response to your call and to the call of the many, who petition in like manner, but are reluctant to take personal responsibility for consciously recognizing their own connection to and through Creator Source.

Be at peace and find comfort in knowing that ALL IS WELL!

There are many questions and concerns running through the minds of the various ones who this message will reach. You each are quite unique, as you were created in uniqueness, and yet you are all quite the same in that you are aspects of The One Light—Creator God. Your personal interests, attitudes, desires, are for you to determine as a co-creator of life experience. Because of each unique perspective, it is very difficult to answer the near infinite array of questions that you ones pose to self and others in a written or spoken format. However, through the heart and mind, ALL questions can and will be answered and understood.

There is a great desire from we who come in service to The One Light to awaken in you

each this inner world of understanding. There are many of you who are seeking to find understanding of that which is taking place in your lives, your families, your countries, and so forth.

You realize that the reality of the masses is being dictated and spoon-fed to them by the mass-media machinery that feeds the thirst for

understanding with "artificial sweeteners" that create (present) both the problems and, eventually, the solutions. This technique then molds (fabricates) public opinion, even if no one in "the public" actually holds said opinion.

This mind-control machine is beginning to break down for

You each are quite unique, as you were created in uniqueness, and yet you are all quite the same in that you are aspects of The One Light—Creator God. Your personal interests, attitudes, desires, are for you to determine as a co-creator of life experience. Because of each unique perspective, it is very difficult to answer the near infinite array of questions that you ones pose to self and others in a written or spoken format. However, through the heart and mind, ALL questions can and will be answered and understood.

the following reasons:

First of all, the upward frequency shifts bathing your planet are awakening the heart energy center of many, regardless of their understanding and beliefs. This awakening is causing ones to FEEL the lies, and thus there will naturally come a desire to know and understand the nature and cause of these annoying "gut" feelings.

Secondly, and as a result of the above, the so-called "elite" ones, who are working to maintain their illusions and façades, are having a more difficult time coming up with ever more creative explanations and illusions to keep the lies alive. These controllers tend to be preoccupied with their own fears, such as those which lead to this desire to control the thinking and beliefs of others. Because of their fear-based existence, they are not coping very well

with the upward frequency shift, and are thus losing their creativity-tapping ability to “play the game” as well as is required to keep ahead of you awakening ones.

These spiritually dark, so-called “elite” ones have also set into motion great machinery of data collection. This machinery is the electronic Internet, banking (credit card and credit report) network, and the many private government data-bases.

This same machinery is becoming their greatest problem, for these data-collection devices are being used to gather and store data on many of the ones who would prefer to be invisible. You now have many a researcher putting together data and facts that, just five years ago, would have been nearly impossible to do by the average person. This is causing a great alarm for these ones who prefer to operate behind the scenes!

Remember, please, that there is a very real battle taking place in the fourth dimension (density) that is for the freedom of your soul. This is to say that there is a philosophy of ones who are positively trying to ensure your freedom opposing those who would be trying to manipulate and enslave (control) you. This is from where comes the many stories of angels and demons.

Angelic or Lighted ones, in service to Creator Source, are working, through Love and Knowledge, to help all ones, everywhere, to understand the value of service to others and how this service to others is in actuality service to the whole of The Creation.

The opposing philosophy is one of service to self. This philosophy *USES* others for the purpose of fulfilling the desires of the individual, and thus there is a great focus to keep ones ignorant about the TRUE nature and potential of their being.

Many of the religious organizations on your planet are designed to keep you subservient to the “elders”—preachers, ministers, “fathers”, bishops, pope, and such. This is in an attempt to keep you serving artificial needs, all the while keeping you spiritually hungry, offering mere crumbs, for it is well known that to give true (liberating) knowledge to the “average” person will surely cause a loss of control by the ones who desperately fear the truly awesome power of the “average” person.

Why is it that your most popular religious organizations will not teach you that you are an immortal being? Why is

it that they do not teach you that the physical “reality” is but a small subset of a much greater non-physical existence? Why is it that you are told that you cannot commune directly with Creator Source—God—without going through an “authority figure” mediator? Why don’t these ones teach the reality of reincarnation and the schoolroom nature and purpose of the p h y s i c a l environment?

There are many possible answers to t h e s e questions, but at the root of each—if you were to take the time to distill each answer—you will find that it comes down to control of the masses. When ones

begin to penetrate the illusion and see the greater reality (Truth) of the experience, these ones become much more difficult to control through the use of such as fear.

Look at what happened to one of the greater teachers who exposed this sort of blatant manipulation—Jesus (actually Immanuel was the proper designation prior to the intentional distortion of the name). This one was crucified and left for dead for espousing TRUTH and KNOWLEDGE that enabled ones to set aside their shackles of fear. (Note: this one did not die as a result of the crucifixion, but it most certainly was a near-death experience; neither did this one arrogantly advertise this little-known fact, else he most certainly would have had his actual, much more lengthy experience on your planet ended prematurely.)

This one, “Jesus”, is a brother in service to Creator God of Light. He is not God, but rather, an *aspect* of God—as am I and AS ARE YOU EACH! He came to your world with great compassion to serve you each as a

Teacher and a Wayshower.

You each have within you the ability to go within and find your inner personal connection to Creator Source. Many of you are asking questions like: “What can I do to help my family, my friends, my world?”

The answer to this sort of question lies within you each. Each will get their own answer and act accordingly. We will help you, but if we of the Lighted Realms were to dictate to you what you should or should not do, this would only act as a manipulation of YOUR free-will choice, and would only serve to hinder your growth.

Therefore, we suggest that you search for yourself, your heart and soul, and make your own choices about how YOU can best serve. We do not even outright tell our physical messengers (scribes and speakers) what they should or should not do.

If you witness this taking place, where one is *told* to do a thing, then you can be sure that there is either great distortion of the message being received, or there is simply a dark (one who opposes The Light) entity at work.

We of the Lighted Realms, in service to the One Light, may at times make SUGGESTIONS with regard to a specific query to you ones, but we will never tell you that you MUST do a specific thing.

**THE GREATEST MESSAGE WE WANT YOU ONES TO HEAR IS THAT YOU ARE THE MIRACLE AND YOU HAVE THE ANSWERS AWAITING YOU.**

You need only seek them out with the passion of the heart. All true and lasting knowledge comes from within, and you each have what it takes to find TRUE happiness and joy that comes from TRUE understanding. Seek and you *shall* find!

I am Sanat Kumara, Grandfather, representative of the Silver Ray of Creation. I come in humble service to The One Light and to you, my brothers and sisters, who call out for greater understanding.

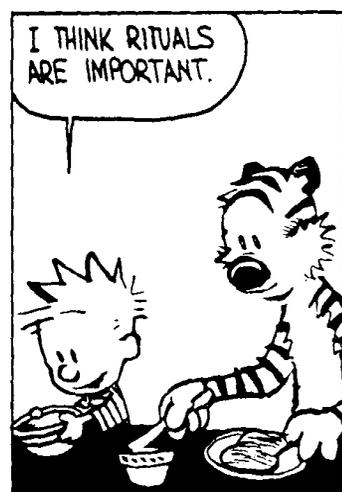
I leave you in blessings and in peace. Please know that ALL IS WELL and that there is PERFECTION in ALL of God’s creations!

Salu. 

We of the Lighted Realms, in service to the One Light, may at times make SUGGESTIONS with regard to a specific query to you ones, but we will never tell you that you MUST do a specific thing.

**THE GREATEST MESSAGE WE WANT YOU ONES TO HEAR IS THAT YOU ARE THE MIRACLE AND YOU HAVE THE ANSWERS AWAITING YOU.**

**CALVIN AND HOBBS**



**BY BILL WATTERSON**

# Red Tide: The Chinese Communist Targeting Of America

*Editor's note: Go into any general merchandise store, especially a large retailer like Walmart, or even Radio Shack, and take note of the overwhelming number of items which are made in China. But look carefully—manufacturers have gotten quite clever in disguising the true state of affairs; sometimes, for example, a large and conspicuous American flag (to make you think the item is American made) is near some very small words "package made in U.S.A." while maybe just on the item itself are the words "made in China" in very small letters. If you have been observing this ongoing situation for the past fifteen or so years, you no doubt are frustrated by the steadily increasing numbers of such items and their steadily deteriorating quality.*

*Meanwhile, we have become a nation of such artificial, high-tech "users" and "consumers" that, should there be, for instance, y2k-related electric power outages, it may become an overwhelming "hardship" challenge for many people to simply use, say, a comb on their wet hair rather than their made-in-China electric hairdryer (that breaks and has to be replaced once a year from Walmart). Sometimes one wonders if we will soon manufacture nothing at all in the United States; will once skilled machinists and engineers all be working at Burger King? These matters are only the tip of the iceberg as far as the "selling" of America to the Chinese.*

*Far-visioned ones in many walks of life—and going back quite a long way in time—have warned about watching out for the day when the Chinese (and the Russians) finally decide to "make their move" on the world scene. Each day now, this prediction comes ominously closer to reality.*

*Think all the way back to the biblical books of Ezekiel and Revelation, wherein are mentioned "Gog" and "Magog"—which translate into China and Mongolia (which is part of Russia). And as the now deceased scholar, Nora Boyles, commented in her excellent research volume, The Garden Of*

*Aton, about seven years ago now: "Where Ezekiel speaks of Gog and Magog coming up from the North, it means China and Russia invading the USA coming up from over the North Pole. Our military is already under Bolshevik domination, and most of our servicemen are now overseas, under the United Nations control (which is headed by Communist Russia). Isn't that a convenience for Gog and Magog!"*

*Indeed. And the following excellent report picks up where Nora's understated assessment leaves off. Those of you who know better should not be distracted from this excellent outlay if the author of the following seems to suggest that what is going on is a MODERN conspiracy of the so-called elite controllers. While it is true that the larger enslavement Game Plan is quite ancient by our accepted historical time-line standards, the pace has so accelerated in the last quarter of the twentieth century that it may appear, to those less aware of the Larger Picture, that something genuinely new is afoot at this time.*

*Regardless of how ancient the original Game Plan may be, what is brought to our attention here is a formidable assault on America. Remember that the Panama Canal moves into covert Chinese control on December 31 of this year, 1999, and the Chinese are still trying to establish a "beachhead" at the Long Beach (California) naval yard, despite the many protests of outrage which stalled the plan, pushed by Clinton and other puppets, several years ago. You'll see, in the following article, where both of these locations fit all too well into a Chinese effort to subjugate America.*

*We must confess a bit of a mystery as to how we obtained the following superb document. The publication carrying the article*

*is itself titled The News Monitor and has a notation of "No. 19, Volume 5/5" but no date anywhere, nor any other contacting information, though it is always our desire to give credit where credit is due.*

*Within the article presented below, a few statements suggest it was written sometime in the later part of 1997. Moreover, other clues suggest an Australian background for the writer, due to the "European" way some words are spelled and the occasional focus on comparing Australia with the United States; one is reminded of the global-scene analytical writings of Dr. John Coleman at his best. But other than that, background information about this article remains a mystery. Maybe it is better that it simply stand on its own insightful merit!*

*The publication implies that it gathers together information, second-hand, from different primary sources, since the prominent disclaimer near their masthead says: "Information contained in this Monitor has been carefully selected from sources believed reliable, but absolute accuracy cannot be guaranteed."*

*Directly under their publication name, at the top of their masthead, is the biblical quote from Jer. 50:2—*

*which we could not agree with more: "Publish and conceal not." That is certainly the philosophy of The SPECTRUM and this particular information not only deserves wide distribution, it ought to be REQUIRED reading for all Americans concerned about the future of this nation.*

*We are thankful to these daring bringers of Truth and to whomever (both seen and Unseen) was responsible for getting this information into our hands so that we may share it with you. There are two parts to the article and both provide sobering food for thought as the world's political climate continues to move in this most alarming direction.*

## **LATER 1997 THE NEWS MONITOR**

### **SPECIAL REPORT —UPDATE**

*"When China awakens, the world will tremble." — Napoleon Bonaparte*

*"[As for the United States] for a relatively long time it will be absolutely necessary that we quietly nurse our sense of vengeance.... We must conceal abilities and bide our time." — Lt. General Mi Zhenyu, Vice Commander, Academy of Military Sciences, Beijing*

***"When China awakens,  
the world will tremble."  
— Napoleon Bonaparte***

## INTRODUCTION

After centuries of floundering in disorganisation, conflicts, and chaos, China is now emerging as a world power which will be second only to (and may quickly surpass) the United States. As the most populous country in the world, China will soon be the largest economy on the planet, and within 10 years (or less at current expansion rates) will have the most powerful military machine in Asia (if not the world).

The story of China's modern-day rise to power can be mirrored by the concurrent decline of America and of the West in general.

**It is a story** of massive greed on the part of American politicians and business people who have been willing to build this Communist giant into an economic and military superpower at the expense of American national security—for the sake of tens of billions of profits.

**It is a story** of widespread corruption and political influence-buying as Chinese Communist officials have *bribed* the Clinton Administration and US Congressional officials for massive trade concessions and technology transfers.

**It is a story** of treason at the highest levels of the US government as Clinton officials have transferred (for profit) America's most guarded military technology and weapons systems to a Communist power which, by its own pronouncements, is dedicated to global hegemony and the destruction of the United States, in particular, and the West, in general.

**It is a story** of espionage and intrigue as tens of thousands of Chinese Communist spies are given free access to America each year, as Chinese weapons are smuggled into the US to terrorists and American street gangs, and as the US government allows the Chinese Red Army to establish military bases in America and in Panama—at both ends of the strategic canal.

**It is a story** which foreshadows a coming global conflict of historic proportions as Red China, Russia, and the Islamic powers form a new economic/military alliance (not unlike the Japan/Germany Axis of World War II) enveloping almost half of the world's population.

**It is a story** of ruthless human-rights abuses as 8 to 10 million Chinese are used in slave labour camps and factories (the loagai) to produce goods for affluent American and Western consumers; as tens of thousands of pro-democracy dissidents are jailed, tortured,

and/or executed each year; as millions of Chinese women are forced to have abortions each year; as tens (or hundreds) of thousands of babies, children (especially baby girls) are slain each year as part of China's population control program; as thousands of body organs are harvested (some from live victims) each year and sold to recipients in the West; and as all

forms of dissent and basic freedoms are ruthlessly suppressed. And last but by no means least:

**It is the story** of the moral and spiritual bankruptcy of America (and West) and its political and business leaders

(who, like any street whore, will do anything for money) and a complacent, affluent, materialism-corrupted American public who can no longer even tell the difference between good and evil—let alone oppose that evil.

Because of the pro-Chinese propaganda emanating from the American mainline media, from the Clinton Administration, from the Establishment, from the pro-China corporate lobby, and from the Red Chinese government, one very important point is being missed by most Americans: China hates America's and Americans' guts. They consider the Americans not just an enemy, but their number-one enemy. They are arming and building up the People's Liberation Army with one primary goal in mind—fighting and defeating the USA in five to 15 years.

China's leaders are hard-core Marxist/Leninist/Stalinists who still believe that the number-one obstacle to be removed between them and Communist world domination is America. They consider Americans to be greedy, decadent, capitalistic pigs, but “officially” they will tell the Americans everything they want to hear—that they love them, that they want to be their partners and emulate America in every way—in order to manipulate the Americans into transferring to them massive amounts of aid, trade, high technology, military know-how, etc.

Probably the single most important point in this report is that the Red Chinese leadership despises America and, ultimately, when they are (with America's help) strong enough, plan to destroy them (with a little help from their Russian and Islamic friends).

America is presently hell-bent on building the evil Chinese Communist empire into a world superpower, which within five to 15 years, in alliance with the Communists in Russia and the rising world of Islam (all of

whom passionately hate America), will rise up to threaten America's very existence. The present US (and Western) economic/military build-up of Communist China is setting the stage for an even greater war than World War II.

In this issue of the *News Monitor* we will analyse the emerging Communist superpower; its massive US government-promoted trade with America; the transfer of America's most sophisticated high technology (civilian and military) to Red China; how the US Establishment enormously profits from this trade; and how the Chinese government (and its ubiquitous People's Liberation Army) has bribed traitors in the Clinton Administration for huge trade and military concessions.

This report will explore the huge Chinese Communist military build-up; how the US is arming Red China; the rapidly emerging Chinese-Russian-Islam alliance (or Axis); the Clinton-approved (and promoted) Chinese naval base in Long Beach, California, USA; the widespread Chinese espionage in America; the Chinese army's (PLA) smuggling of weapons (fully automatic) to California street gangs; and China's threat to America as a rapidly growing (i.e., the world's third largest) nuclear power.

And this report will explore the barbaric human rights violations and atrocities which the Communist Chinese dictatorship is perpetuating (with tacit approval from US political and business leaders) on the peoples of Tibet and China. This report should demonstrate that hardcore Marxist-Leninist-Stalinist Communism is still alive in the world; it is still expanding; and it is still targeting the world for conquest and America for destruction.

## THE US BUILD-UP OF THE EMERGING CHINESE SUPERPOWER

*“Treason doth never prosper; what's the reason? For if it prosper, none dare call it treason.”* — Sir John Harrington, 1612

Seldom (if ever) in history has a large, backward Third World nation seen the meteoric rise in economic power which Red China has seen since 1972, when Richard Nixon and Henry Kissinger opened the door to China. But then, never in history has one superpower and its elite social, political, and business leaders worked so hard to transfer wealth by hundreds of billions of dollars (actually by the trillions if all Western aid and trade over the past 25 years are considered) to another nation.

So great has been this transfer of wealth, technology, manufacturing, and industrial know-how, that America has helped to create an economic/military superpower which will threaten the world balance of power, and America itself, in the next decade. Through greed, treachery, and high treason, American political leaders (from Nixon, Kissinger, Haig,

*“[As for the United States] for a relatively long time it will be absolutely necessary that we quietly nurse our sense of vengeance.... We must conceal abilities and bide our time.”*

— Lt. General Mi Zhenyu,  
Vice Commander,  
Academy of Military Sciences,  
Beijing

Ford, and Carter, to Bush, Winston Lord, Rockefeller, Gingrich, and Clinton) have helped to create a Communist Frankenstein monster which will turn on its benefactors and attempt to devour them early in the next century.

Lenin said greedy businessmen would sell the Communists the rope with which the latter would eventually hang the former. Clinton and his Establishment comrades are selling the Chinese Communists the rope on credit, or in most instances, giving it to them.

*Webster's Dictionary* defines a "whore" as a woman who will do anything for money; deliver any sexual favours. It describes "treason" as violation by a person of their allegiance to their country; giving aid and comfort to a country's enemies; disloyalty or treachery to one's country. Today, America's politicians, from Clinton to Gingrich, its Establishment leaders from Rockefeller to Kissinger to Bush to Haig, and its multinational business leaders have become whores who will do anything (including the committing of high treason) to make money.

"For the love of money is the root of all evil." — I Timothy 6:10

The Clinton Administration, expanding on the pro-China policies of the Bush Administration, has brazenly accepted huge bribes and payments from the Red Chinese government to influence American trade, and financial and military aid to China—turning the White House into a classic whorehouse. Never in US history has such corruption or treason reached such high levels in government, or such outrageous proportions. If it is allowed to continue, the United States will reap the whirlwind and may well fall from its lofty position as the world's top superpower.

#### THE GROWING (ENGINEERED) US-CHINESE TRADE IMBALANCE

"*Merchants have no country. The mere spot on which they stand does not constitute so strong an attachment as that from which they draw their gains.*" — Thomas Jefferson

Whole US industries, like GM, Ford, Chrysler, Boeing, McDonnell Douglas, Proctor and Gamble, Amway, McDonald's, Coca Cola, Pepsico, Motorola, AT&T, General Electric, IBM, Allied Signal, Pfizer, etc., are relocating factories to Red China, where wages are 25-30 cents per hour, or zero, if slave labour is used.

China's US trade surplus has risen from \$3

billion in 1989 to \$40 billion in 1996, and in January of this year (1997) was growing at a \$50 billion annual rate. Through February, 1997, the US trade deficit with China was running 37% higher than during the same period in 1996. US tariffs on Chinese exports to America average 2%, while Chinese tariffs on US goods exported to China average 35%. Contrary to the myth of the great China market for US goods, China takes 1.7% of American exports (less than Singapore), while the US takes 33% of China's. On 30 cents per hour wages, or zero (if slave labour wages), the Chinese public can't afford to buy American products—but the Chinese military can!

America now has the largest trade deficit with China of any country in the world, and China's trade surplus with America (i.e., its exports to America minus its imports from America) has

now surpassed Japan's trade surplus with America. Red China is now America's largest trading partner, with 170,000 American jobs involved in US/Chinese trade, and ten million Chinese jobs depending on it. The \$105 billion in hard currency China has amassed from the US trade deficits (up 43% over the past year) is being used to buy Russian submarines, ships, planes, and anti-ship missiles, all targeted on the US 7th Fleet.

When China took over Hong Kong, this year, they picked up another \$70 billion in foreign exchange reserves. [*Editor's note: The Chinese takeover of Hong Kong officially occurred on July 1, 1997.*]

#### MOST FAVOURED NATION TRADE STATUS

Every year the debate comes up in the US Congress on whether or not to renew China's Most-Favoured-Nation (MFN) trade status—which gives the Communists very low tariff rates for their exports to America.

A coalition of Christians, conservatives, and some liberal groups, House Minority Leader Richard Gephardt (a liberal Democrat), and other human rights groups, who are repulsed by China's massive ongoing atrocities, torture, executions, slave labour, arms proliferation, intimidation of Taiwan, etc., have mounted opposition to extending MFN trade status to China this year. Lobbying for MFN for China are the Clinton Administration (led by its point-man on China, Al Gore), Newt Gingrich and much of the liberal Republican leadership, including Bob Dole, Bush, Rockefeller, Kissinger, Haig, and a group of corporate lobbyists. [*Editor's note: It should come as no*

*surprise to you readers that, in June of 1997, Congress voted to renew China's MFN trade status—despite misgivings about its dismal human-rights record and international arms trade. Money talks and "accidents" may befall those who don't listen very well.]*

#### BURGEONING US HIGH-TECH TRANSFERS TO CHINA

The Clinton Administration and their globalist corporate comrades are in the process of transferring almost all of America's high technology (civilian and military) to the Communist government of Red China. The liberation of American high-tech exports to China actually began to accelerate in 1988, under the Reagan Administration, accelerated dramatically under Bush, and even moreso under Clinton. Between 1982 and 1986 the US exported to China powerful computers, telecommuni-cations equipment including fiber optics and mobile radio systems, and more sophisticated equipment for manufacturing semiconductors.

#### OPENING UP THE US PATENT OFFICE TO CHINA

Now, under Clinton, America is exporting "dual use" technology for building military jet fighters and bombers, missiles, automobiles, trucks, tanks, and a wide variety of military equipment. In March, 1997, according to an article in *FDA Week*, it was announced that US Patent Commissioner Bruce Lehman has agreed to provide the Communist Chinese Patent Office the "entire" US patent data base, on magnetic tape, **FOR FREE**.

According to the article in *FDA Week*, Commissioner Lehman has "offered to provide the Chinese the entire collection of US patent documentation, covering over 160 years of patents, in digital form." To further pour salt in the wound of this travesty, Lehman wants to give the Chinese Patent Office what is called the "first-page database" which isn't available in the US. This "first-page data base" provides a condensed version of the patents, plus bibliographical data and drawings. This front file will include all new data issued each week.

On 7/2/96 the *Los Angeles Daily News* wrote that President Clinton had cleared the way for C.M. Hughes Electronics, Lockheed Martin Corp., and Loral Corp. to sell hundreds of millions of dollars of satellites to China. Clinton also waived export restrictions on US satellite technology going to China.

In 1994, McDonnell Douglas signed a huge contract with China to build commercial (civilian) aircraft in the People's Republic of China [PRC]. McDonnell Douglas transferred a large quantity of high-tech machine-tool equipment to China for building these aircraft. Now US satellite photos have revealed that

Catic, the Chinese, state-owned enterprise that McDonnell Douglas contracted with, illegally took the McDonnell Douglas equipment, used in the fabrication of the B-1 bombers, and relocated it for use at a missile factory 800 miles from Beijing at a facility deliberately built to house it.

Other McDonnell Douglas aircraft manufacturing machine tools have been diverted for fighter aircraft production. And what was the Clinton Administration's response to this dangerous misappropriation of valuable US military technology which never should have been placed in the Communists hands in the first place? According to *The Wall Street Journal* for February 25, 1997, the Clinton Administration eased export controls on computer and telecommunications equipment that has similar "dual-use" potential. Clinton actually rewarded the Chinese treachery!

China's number-one priority at present is the acquisition of the most advanced Western technology, especially dual-use technology that can be used for both civilian and military purposes. One way China does this is by requiring foreign companies to manufacture in China some of the components that go into the products sold there.

To continue doing business in China, an American company is required not only to transfer advanced manufacturing technology to China, but also to train a Chinese work-force in the manufacture of the product—thereby setting up the Chinese as a competitor in the same business. The name given to this process is "offsetting"—transferring a portion of production work to China in order to secure sales there. This condition also applies to Australian companies doing business with the People's Republic of China!

One in-depth report on China's assiduous pursuit of offsets focused on the creation of a factory in Shanghai by the McDonnell Douglas Corporation, the manufacturer of passenger jets as well as of such mainstays of the US Air Force as the F-15 fighter plane.

Eager for a share of the China passenger-plane business, McDonnell Douglas went into a cooperative venture, in the early 1980s, with China's state-owned Shanghai Aviation Industrial Corporation. China assured the company a major share of the sales of narrow-body aircraft.

In exchange, McDonnell Douglas agreed to have Chinese workers assemble the planes from kits at the Shanghai factory. The arrangement, as *The Wall Street Journal* put it in an investigation of McDonnell Douglas's strenuous efforts to make money in China, involved "one of the largest technology transfers in history." The company, the newspaper said, provided "enough technical data to fill a library".

Moreover, the McDonnell Douglas venture became a model for China's deals with other high-tech companies. "No multinational, be it

AT&T Corporation or General Motors Corporation, can expect an entry pass without divulging technology early and often" the *Journal* reported. And this condition also applies to Australian high-tech companies!

US multinational corporations are now relocating factories to Red China by the hundreds. While General Motors workers were on strike at GM's Fort Wayne, Indiana plant in March, 1997, GM Chief Executive Jack Smith was with Vice President Gore in China to sign a \$1.3 billion deal to build a GM car factory there (to build 100,000 cars per year).

Obviously the made-in-China GM cars won't be for the Chinese market, since most Chinese workers would have to work and save for several lifetimes to afford one. Part of the GM China deal (indeed part of all such deals) is that GM will have to transfer most of its car-making technology to China and spend \$40 million for five technology training institutes.

Boeing, who sold \$1 billion in aircraft to China last year, has received orders to build five 777 jets in China—where the Chinese will quickly acquire Boeing's aircraft manufacturing technology, just as they did that of McDonnell Douglas over the past decade. It should be remembered that much of the technology for building military aircraft is identical to technology for building commercial aircraft.

#### THE PEOPLE'S LIBERATION ARMY: BUSINESS ENGINE OF RED CHINA

A great number of the companies which Americans do business with in China, and which China owns and operates in America, are actually part of the Chinese People's Liberation Army [PLA], which owns and operates over 15,000 separate enterprises.

*New York Times* columnist Abraham Rosenthal wrote recently: "The great part of US business in China is with companies and cartels controlled by the Chinese military." And the rest of the businesses (not part of the PLA) are controlled by China's defence industrial complex which falls under Chinese government control via the State Council. In short, when Americans, and Australians, do business with China, they are doing business with the Red Army or the Chinese Communist government. All such firms are state owned.

As *Forbes* magazine wrote (3/24/97): "Since the PLA began marching into business in the early 1980s, with approval from the Chinese leadership, it has built a sprawling network of businesses. These enterprises do everything from raising pigs to running airlines and hospitals, mining coal to owning hotels and operating paging and cellular networks.

"Their research institutes and factories develop and produce munitions as well as aerospace, electronics, ships, satellites, and nuclear weapons. Three of the twelve teams in China's new professional basketball league are

owned by units of the PLA, units of which also own several of the country's largest textile and pharmaceutical manufacturers.... The People's Liberation Army is an octopus controlling much of Chinese industry and commerce."

Richard Bernstein and Ron Munro, writing in their excellent new book *The Coming Conflict With China*, described how the Chinese military-industrial complex, with the People's Liberation Army at its centre, has incorporated many companies in the US to sell products and obtain technology. Researchers at the AFL-CIO have identified 10 PLA-sponsored business groups in the US, each of which typically has several subsidiaries.

The Red Army exports toys (such as Barbie and GI Joe dolls), frozen fish, clothing, small electronics, small tools, athletic equipment, and a myriad of other products to the US, to earn tens of billions of dollars in foreign exchange that it needs for its military expansion and modernisation program. The PLA owns hundreds of hotels. But the PLA-controlled companies do more than just earn massive foreign exchange for the Chinese Red Army. They also enable China's military to infiltrate hundreds of thousands of intelligence agents into every nook and cranny of America and the West—into businesses, universities, research centres, high-tech laboratories, into the US government itself, where they are stealing hundreds of thousands of high-tech (civilian and military) secrets.

Through their control of Chinese Overseas Shipping Company (COSCO)—the huge Chinese shipping conglomerate which Bill Clinton has promoted and authorised to take over the Long Beach Naval Air Station in Long Beach, California—the PLA's Poly Group, and Norinco (the PLA-owned arms manufacturer), the PLA recently was caught smuggling over 2,000 fully automatic AK-47s to California street gangs.

Their "legitimate" businesses (like the Mafia-controlled "legitimate" businesses) give the PLA "cover" to conduct widespread espionage in America—including smuggling of weapons to American street gangs and terrorists within the US, and conducting electronic spying on the US military. PLA-controlled companies are now popping up near or around US military bases all around the country.

Another function of the PLA operatives in America has been to buy influence, favours, trade concessions, and high technology from the Clinton Administration, from certain members of the US Congress, and from greedy corporate officials. With tens of billions in foreign exchange profits from their trade with the US, the PLA has been very busy buying US officials, giving illegal campaign contributions to the Clinton Administration and the Democratic National Committee, and buying favourable public relations [PR] and stories in mainline US media publications.

It is not certain how many Chinese-owned companies have been established in the US, but it is generally agreed that they already number in the thousands. *Business Week* estimates that 100 Chinese-owned companies: "...have employed sophisticated maneuvers to acquire listed companies in North America, gaining back-door access to financial markets. Buying an already-operating American company is another method used by Chinese state-run enterprises like the PLA either to increase their revenues or to engineer technology transfers."

One example is Southwest Products Company, which makes specialised bearings for all the major aircraft manufacturers in the US. Its bearings are part, not only of civilian airliners, but also of NASA's Space Shuttle and the Defence Department's C-17 military transport. Southwest was purchased by Sunbase Asia Inc., a NASDAQ-listed company controlled by a Chinese-Hong Kong group that has direct, cross-ownership links with a bearings company in China's northeast. Sunbase executives have made no secret of the fact that they plan to transfer the bearings technology from California to the Chinese bearings company.

Bernstein and Munro have written that the PLA operates exclusively in America for profit (i.e., to finance the growth of the Red Army) and to obtain high technology, especially that with military applications. A study carried out by the AFL-CIO, largely by examining shipping records of companies with direct export rights, found: "Not only are the larger PLA departments and military regions involved in trade, but PLA Navy, Air Force, the 2nd Artillery, all of the military districts [there are 28 of them] and many of the group armies [there are 24 of them] also manage their own import/export entities."

Norinco, the huge PLA-controlled arms manufacturer, has several American subsidiaries—Beta Chemical, Beta Toys, Larin, Forte Lighting, and others that distribute its products throughout the US. Jeffery Fielder, an official of the AFL-CIO, testifying before the Senate Foreign Relations Committee, in June 1996, said: "Allowing Chinese military companies to do business in the US...is tantamount to subsidising the modernisation of the Chinese military."

#### HOW THE US ESTABLISHMENT PROFITS FROM US-CHINA TRADE

Ever since Richard Nixon and Henry Kissinger initiated American rapprochement with China in 1972, powerful Establishment figures have been cashing in with huge financial rewards from the China-US relationship. The payoffs to Establishment insiders like Henry Kissinger, George Bush, Alexander Haig, Brent Scowcroft, Lawrence Eagleburger, David Rockefeller, and dozens of

others, are huge.

Just as the Rockefellers and Armand Hammer (head of Occidental Petroleum) helped facilitate aid and trade between Russia and the US (from Lenin's rule in the 1920s forward), became Russia's top cheerleaders in America, and received monopoly manufacturing, trading, and banking positions (and billions of dollars in profits), so Henry Kissinger, Alexander Haig, Brent Scowcroft, Lawrence Eagleburger, George Bush, Cyrus Vance, and a host of Establishment figures (Republican and Democrat) have been the pied pipers for US trade with, and aid to, Red China.

The most powerful organisation in this pro-China lobby is the Business Coalition for US-China Trade—made up of over 1,000 US corporations who trade with or heavily invest in China. Major players include Boeing (the leader of the group), Motorola, General Motors, General Electric, United Technologies, Mobil, Exxon, Caterpillar, United Technologies, Cargill, Phillip Morris, Proctor and Gamble, TRW, Westinghouse, American International Group, and a few dozen more.

As A. M. Rosenthal wrote in *The New York Times* (10/29/96): "Wake up America! Wake up to the truth that Bob Dole and the Republican leadership are partners with President Clinton and the Democratic leadership in building up the Chinese Communist dictatorship and its armed forces.... Both parties have worked together to empower Asian dictatorships, particularly the Chinese, by enriching them ever more with trade and investment that strengthen their military and police.... International investments and trade become suicidal for the US when they enrich military dictatorships that stand for everything democracy detests and fears. China is a classic case."

As the *New American* (4/28/97) wrote: "The 'New China Lobby' is led by former US government officials, such as former Secretaries of State Henry Kissinger (CFR) and Alexander M. Haig Jr. (CFR), who have become 'counselors' to companies doing business in China. The role of these outside advisers is to forge contacts between American businesses and the Communist oligarchy in China." [Note: CFR = Council on Foreign Relations.]

Bernstein and Munro wrote: "The consultant knows the Chinese leaders, the American company gets a meeting with the relevant ones, the consultant gets paid by the corporation, and in order to solidify this all-important access to Chinese power brokers, he makes public statements supporting the policies that Beijing favours."

Haig has been even more aggressive in defending the Red Chinese butchers, appearing in public with, and defending, the Red Chinese leaders just a few

months after they slaughtered many student demonstrators in 1989. When China (in early 1996) blockaded the Taiwan Straits and lobbed nuclear-capable missiles a few miles off the coast of Taiwan (both were acts of war) and threatened to nuke Los Angeles if America came to the aid of Taiwan, Haig frantically called members of the US Congress, defending China and urging Congress not to impose trade sanctions against China.

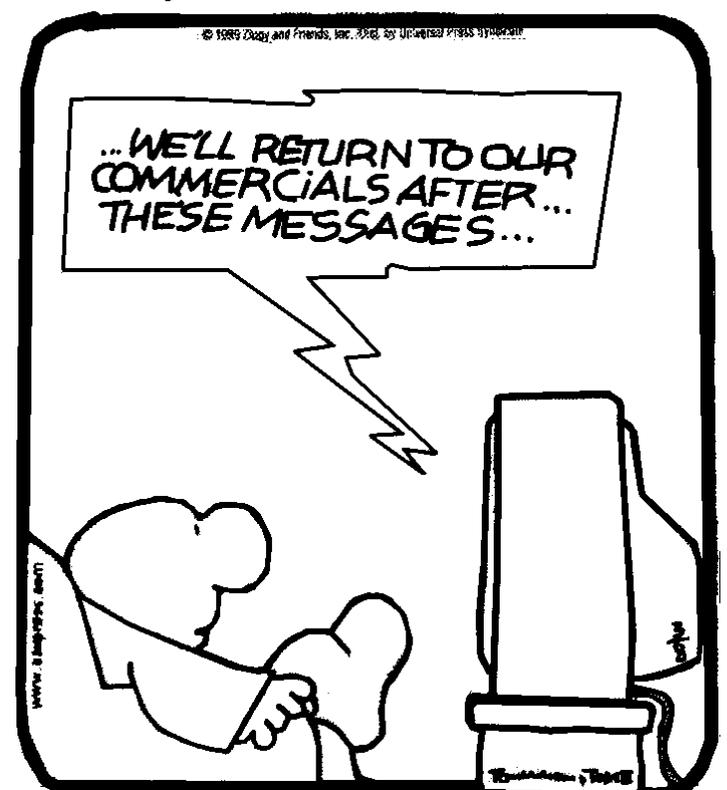
A 3/25/97 *Washington Times* article titled **Famous Names Well Paid To Support China** said: "Henry A. Kissinger, Secretary of State in the Nixon and Ford Administrations, and longtime adviser to major American businesses in China, is a key adviser to corporate leaders on a lobbying campaign seeking expanded US-China trade relations. Alexander M. Haig, Jr., former Secretary of State under Reagan, is also advising both American companies and the Chinese government's maritime shipping company in the campaign.

"The multimillion-dollar business campaign to retain China's most-favoured-nation trading status and get China into the World Trade Organisation (WTO) strains the limits of lobbying disclosure laws and possibly violates the Foreign Agents Registration Act (FARA), according to Justice Department officials.

"Mr. Kissinger and Mr. Haig are not registered with the department as foreign agents, even though the law requires registration and disclosure of activities and compensation by US residents representing foreign government or business interests in the United States.

"Mr. Kissinger, who travels frequently to China for top-level meetings with Chinese officials on behalf of US corporate clients such as Coca-Cola, the insurance conglomerate American International Group, the Chase

#### ZIGGY / By Tom Wilson



Manhattan Bank, and other companies, also has served as a paid media expert for ABC News, CBS, and CNN.”

*Insight* magazine (4/21/97) wrote about the Kissinger/Haig establishment profiteering from US-China trade, their political influence peddling, and how, for huge financial rewards, they help their corporate clients secure business in China: “Make no mistake about it, they are hired guns for the trade partners of the People’s Republic of China. It is their access to Beijing that makes former Secretaries of State Henry Kissinger and Alexander M. Haig, a retired army general, the favourite gunslingers of the US firms vying to tap into the PRC’s market....

“*Insight* has learned Kissinger personally pockets a percentage of profits generated from deals he develops for American firms, while, according to *The Philadelphia Inquirer*, Haig has collected directly from the Chinese at least once as a paid but unregistered adviser—allegedly a felony breach of the Foreign Agents Registration Act....

“Many of the huge American firms tied to Kissinger and Haig have been targeted by the People’s Liberation Army, or PLA, for espionage. Fialka’s book *War By Other Means* claims that nearly 450 Chinese firms (operating in the United States) are under Federal investigation for stealing technology and transferring it to the PLA....

“In the 1980s *The Wall Street Journal* reported that Haig earned \$600,000 from International Signal & Control Group PLC for helping sell weapon fuses to a PLA-affiliated company shortly after leaving the White House. He is a senior consultant to United Technologies of Hartford, Connecticut, a jet manufacturer with at least 17 joint ventures with China. In addition, Haig is an ‘honorary senior adviser’ to China Ocean Shipping Co., or COSCO, the world’s fifth-largest shipping firm.”

In a better day in America, the treason trials would have already begun, and the workers would be busy erecting the gallows! At the very least Kissinger, Haig, and their fellow agents of Chinese influence should be prosecuted for violation of the Foreign Agents Registration Act (FARA)—for failing to register under FARA and disclose their foreign contacts and sources of income. Why should the rich and corrupt be able to blatantly violate such laws?

\* \* \*

**THE CHINESE COMMUNIST MILITARY BUILDUP**

**CHINA IS CREATING A MILITARY MONSTER—WHY?**

“Subjugating the enemy’s army without

fighting is the true pinnacle of excellence. Thus the highest realization of warfare is to attack the enemy’s plans.”

— *The Art of War*, Sun Tsu

“All warfare is based on deception.”

— *The Art of War*, Sun Tsu

China has embarked on a major build-up of state-of-the-art military might, including its first aircraft carriers, designed to give the People’s Liberation Army capability for defeating US forces and threatening US interests in Asia and the Western Pacific and projecting Red Chinese power at least 1,000 miles out into the Pacific.

In spite of highly understated figures on military expenditures, Richard Bernstein and Ross Munro, writing in the March/April issue of *Foreign Affairs*, estimate that China last year spent US\$87 billion on armaments and military expansion (and that number has been growing at 11-14% annually in recent years). And with cheap (or slave) labor and a lower cost for building weapons, that expenditure could be worth two to three times that amount in US military spending (US\$87 billion goes a lot further in China than in America).

Though China’s military overall, at this point, is not as large, nor are its weapons as sophisticated, as the United States, it still has **the third largest military in the world** (after Russia’s and America’s) and, at the present rate at which it is growing and modernizing (and America is disarming and downsizing its own military), within 5 to 15 years the PLA will be equal to or ahead of the United States military. China’s army, at 3 million troops, is in fact twice as large as America’s active duty armed forces at 1.5 million troops.

Some highlights of China’s present military strength follows:

**CHINESE TROOP STRENGTH:**

Active Armed Forces	3 million
Reserve Armed Forces	1.2 million
Armed Militias	10.8 million

Central Military Commissar	530,000
People’s Armed Police	700,000

**NUCLEAR FORCES:**

Intercontinental Ballistic Missiles (ICBMs)	At least 17
Intermediate Range Ballistic Missiles	about 20
Submarine Launched Ballistic Missiles	12

**ARMY:**

Troops	2.2 million
Main Battle Tanks	8,000-8,500
Light Tanks	1,600
Armed Infantry Vehicles and Armoured Personnel Carriers	4,500

**NAVY:**

Submarines	63
Destroyers and Frigates	54
Patrol and Coastal Ships	830

**AIR FORCE:**

Medium Bombers	120
Light bombers (at least)	300
Ground Attack Fighters	400+
Fighters (about)	4,000
Helicopters	190

**MAJOR ACQUISITIONS SINCE 1990:**

Su-27 Russian Fighters	120
Russian Diesel Attack Submarines	2
MI-17 Russian Assault Helicopters	24
11-76 Russian Heavy Transport Aircraft	10
S-300 Russian Surface-to-Air Missiles with 4 mobile launchers	100
T-72 Russian Tanks	20

(Sources: US Naval Institute; *The Military Balance*, 1996/97; International Institute For Strategic Studies; Chinese Government.)

Charles Wolff, Jr., at the Rand Corporation, estimates that by 2015 China’s annual Gross Domestic Product will be \$10-12 trillion (up from \$5 trillion today and equal to America’s, which is \$7.5 trillion today) and the PRC’s military capital is estimated to rise to \$410 billion versus \$895 billion for America in 2015. Other intelligence estimates project that China’s economy could be equal to America’s as early as 2007—10 years from now—with a GDP of \$8 trillion for each country.

The Chinese military (the PLA) is presently shopping the world on a massive buying splurge (financed from trade with the US) for ships, missiles, and submarines. It already has the world’s third largest nuclear arsenal in terms of delivery vehicles—some of which can hit Los Angeles (as a PRC official warned in early ’96) and the US West Coast.

Within five to ten years, with the help of their Axis partner Russia and US missile technology and other high-tech transfers, China will be a world-class nuclear power on a par with America and Russia and will be capable of targeting the entire US with nukes. In 1988, aided by Western technology, China developed the neutron bomb—a high-radiation nuclear device designed to kill enemy personnel, but sparing nearby structures.

Senator Jon Kyl [R-AZ], a member of the Senate Intelligence Committee, recently quoted in the *Washington Times*, said: “The kinds of things the Chinese are doing to enhance their military capability are both offensive in nature, in the sense that they involve power projection, and are out of proportion to any threat.” Rep. Floyd D. Spence [R-SC], chairman of the House National Security Committee, recently said in the same *Times* article: “Chinese leaders

have said that we [Americans] are the enemy and stand as the major roadblock checking their desire to dominate East Asia.”

A few of China's recent military advances include:

(1) a 10-fold increase of the army's rapid reaction force to 200,000 troops;

(2) the building of 34 modern warships over the past three years;

(3) development of a fleet of nuclear-capable M-9 and M-11 mobile launched missiles of the type fired near Taiwan in early 1996;

(4) acquisition from Russia of two Sovremenny-class destroyers equipped with modern cruise missiles (i.e., the Sunburn, a supersonic nuclear-capable cruise missile designed to skim wave tops and hit ships. It is very difficult to defeat.);

(5) acquisition from Russia of two kilo-class attack submarines—with two more on order;

[Note: Within three to five years, utilising Russian and US technology (as well as French, British, and Israeli technology), China will be building most of their weapons systems themselves; China has near-term plans to build a new class of nuclear ballistic missile-launching submarines and a new class of nuclear attack submarines.]

(6) acquisition of their first aircraft carrier—probably from France [Note: Within a few years, China will be building their own carriers. Carriers are essential to China if they are to project their power into the East and South China Seas and into the Western Pacific.];

(7) acquisition of 48 new Russian SU-27 fighter aircraft which will, within a year or two, begin to be co-produced by Russia and China in China;

(8) the developing and production of six new types of fighter aircraft [Note: Britain and Israel have been negotiating to supply China's Air Force with advanced electronics.];

(9) replacing older warships with new ships outfitted with advanced anti-ship missiles, surface-to-air missiles, and anti-submarine capabilities;

(10) building land-based and mobile

intercontinental ballistic missiles with multiple warheads [Note: The Chinese missile program is being greatly enhanced and accelerated by sophisticated missile technology transfers from Boeing, McDonnell Douglas, Hughes-GM, United Technology, and other high-tech US firms.].

Many of the new weapons being purchased and developed include systems designed for attacking US ships and aircraft, including two Russian warships with SS-N-22 anti-ship cruise missiles which Moscow developed to destroy US Aegis-class ships. US high-technology warfare in the 1991 Persian Gulf War, especially precision-guided bombs, stealth aircraft, and long-range cruise missiles, dealt a fatal blow to China's army-oriented “sea of people” warfare strategy employed in human-wave attacks during the Korean War.

Just as Japan was a formidable sea power at the peak of its power during World War II, so China is reorienting its strategy to become a major sea power. As *The Washington Times*, (4/10/97) wrote: “The effectiveness of modern long-range land-attack cruise missiles convinced the Chinese leadership that the first line of China's maritime defence must be moved hundreds of miles out to sea.”

The Office of Naval Intelligence report says: “China has begun seeking high-quality advanced technology weaponry and has focused its military strategy on projecting power along its 10,000 nautical miles of coastline as part of a ‘two-island chain’ strategy.

“The strategy calls for beefing-up naval and air forces to project power from China's east coast to cover two sets of islands. One stretches south from Japan through Taiwan and all the way to Indonesia and Singapore. The other embraces a huge swath of the Pacific Ocean that includes all of Japan's islands, areas beyond the Mariana Islands, and a line extended southward hundreds of miles west of the Philippines.

“ ‘The Chinese navy should exert effective control of the seas within the first island chain,’ says People's Liberation Army Gen. Liu Huaqing, head of the PLA navy. ‘Offshore

should not be interpreted as coastal as we used to know it. Offshore is a concept relative to the high seas. It means the vast sea waters within the second island chain.’ ”

China is growing so fast that its population and economic size will outstrip its ability to produce enough food and oil within about a decade. The East and South China Seas are teeming with huge fishing grounds, have large oil reserves beneath them, and are rich in mineral resources, making them (and the whole region) a tempting target for China, much as Japan expanded in the '40s into what it called its Greater Asian Co-Prosperity Sphere (i.e., Southeast Asia and the Western Pacific) in order to capture and utilize more natural resources.

China has two-thirds of East Asia's population and an unquenchable thirst for oil, food, and mineral resources. China needs to create 10 million jobs per year just to keep pace with its burgeoning population and economy. They are therefore highly motivated to build a military large enough to dominate the region.

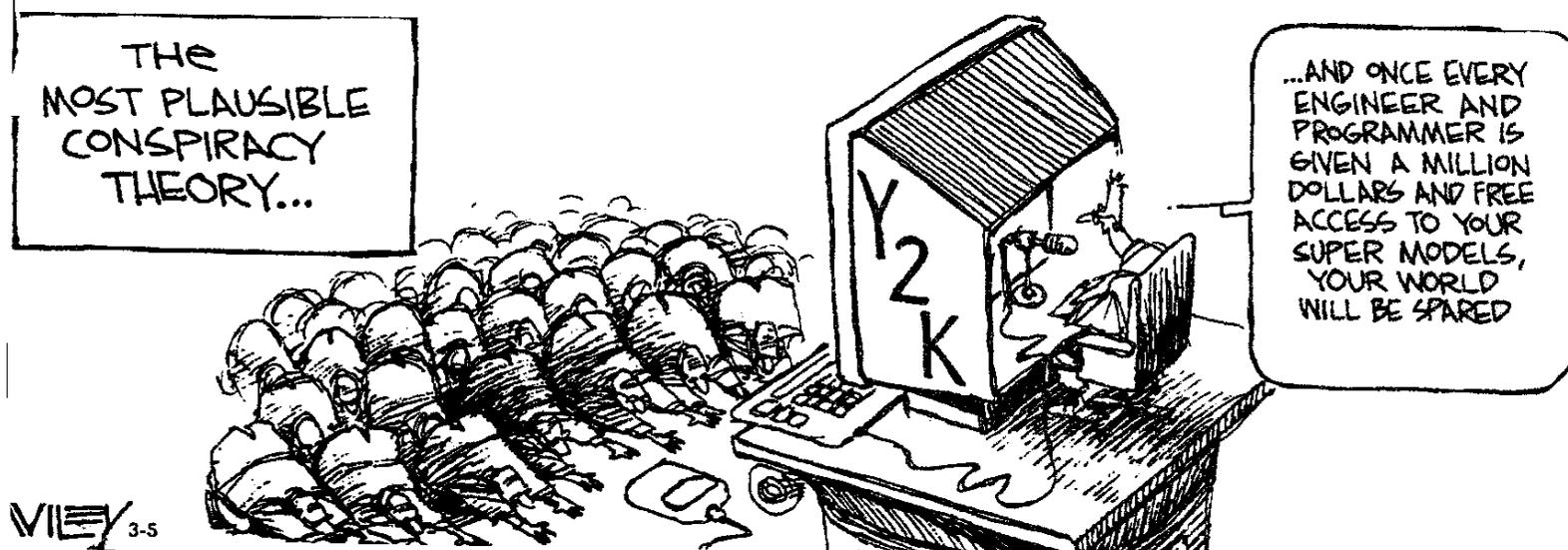
The Chinese Red Army is emerging as the single most powerful and richest institution in the country. It is not a stretch to say that the Chinese government is the PLA; China's economic colossus is the PLA; and China's future is the PLA. And, as Bernstein and Munro recently pointed out: “Unlike the Soviet Union, China is not becoming a powerful military power based on a pitifully weak economy, but a powerful economy (the second largest in the world—soon to become the largest) creating a credible military force.”

#### THE US ARMING OF RED CHINA

If Red China is becoming a military superpower and threat to the West and to America, it is in large part because the US is providing the financing for their build-up. America is providing the technology and is also providing the arms. A *Wall Street Journal* article (12/6/96) by US defence analyst Michael Ledeen, titled *Our Suicidal Policy Of Arming China* wrote: “The issue that may well turn out to be the most important for our future is our active complicity in arming the People's Republic of China, and through the PRC, the rogue nations that seek our destruction.

“We won the Cold War in large part because the West, led by the US, was able to deny the Soviet Empire the military (and so-called ‘dual use’) technology that was desperately needed for the Soviets to remain competitive with Western

#### NON SEQUITUR / By Wiley



armed forces.

“But instead of maintaining this admirable system of export controls, we gutted it, and today China is building a formidable military force with American supercomputers, night-vision systems, multi-axis machine tools that make cruise missiles and attack aircraft stronger and more precise, sensitive underwater sensing systems that make it harder for us to track their submarines and easier for them to track ours, and so forth.

“This suicidal policy was begun under the Bush Administration and then greatly expanded and accelerated by Bill Clinton, Ron Brown, William Perry and Warren Christopher.”

Ledeer continued in *The New American* [1/20/97]: “Today we are selling China some of our most sensitive technology, and at bargain-basement prices. We have recently permitted the PRC to obtain the technology to manufacture its own Global Positioning System, which is the key to the most accurate targeting system for cruise missiles and other advanced weapons. We have permitted the Chinese to buy technology used to build ‘stealth’ aircraft, and we are permitting them to buy, at auction, entire defence factories, until very recently used to manufacture state-of-the-art military components, from advanced lasers to exotic missile skins.”

Over the past few years the Clinton Administration has frequently referred to the new “strategic partnership” between the US and Communist China. This “strategic partnership”, the same garbage Bush and the Establishment tried to sell to America before the collapse of the Soviet Union, is an excuse for the Clinton Administration to open up America’s patent office, high technology, military bases, and defence secrets to the Chinese military (PLA) leadership.

Chinese military leaders (like the Russian military leaders of a few years earlier) are being given carte blanche permission by Clinton to visit US military bases, defence plants, the Pentagon (even the Pentagon War Room), and to observe virtually all of our high-tech weapons. In August 1994, Secretary of Defence William Perry (now retired) hosted Chinese PLA General Xu Huizi (the man who issued the order to massacre hundreds of student demonstrators at Tiananmen Square in 1989). Perry, who has cultivated contact with China’s military for 20 years and is a major architect of the new “strategic partnership”, took General Huizi for a tour of the top-secret Pentagon War Room.

A few months later, Perry signed a ground-breaking military cooperation agreement with Lt. General Ding Henggao, chairman of COSTINO, China’s Commission on Science, Technology, and Industry for National Defence. COSTINO is in charge of testing and development for all weapons for the PLA, as

well as industrial and military espionage. In short, General Ding is China’s top weapons scientist and he commands China’s best spies. Ding proposed to Perry that they establish the “US-China Defence Commission” to facilitate technology transfers from the US to China. The Commission was established in October 1994.

In December, President Clinton hosted at the White House General Chi Haotia, the Chief of Staff of the People’s Liberation Army, who personally planned and executed the Tiananmen Square assault which massacred at least 1,000 democracy demonstrators in June, 1989. Chi, the “butcher of Tiananmen”, a hard-line Maoist Communist who also killed US troops in Korea, was introduced outside the Pentagon by Defence Secretary Perry as “my colleague”. Chi was leading the highest ranking delegation of Chinese Communist military leaders ever to visit America on a two week tour of US military and defence facilities.

Chi, who as Chief of Staff of the PLA is responsible for the violence unleashed on Chinese citizens in recent years (i.e., tortures, incarcerations in the Chinese gulag called the loagai, executions, baby killings, etc.), brazenly denied that anyone had been killed at Tiananmen Square. Rep. Chris Smith [R-NJ] said Mr. Clinton was honoring “the butcher of Beijing” and “giving his stamp of approval to the continuing reign of terror in China.”

Recently, a number of Communist Chinese colonels visited Harvard and the Pentagon, and Joint Chiefs chairman John Shalikashvili will visit China later this year. Preliminary planning is now underway for joint training exercises between American and Communist Chinese militant forces. All of this “strategic partnership” activity is going on in spite of the fact that the Chinese Communist leaders consider America to be their number-one enemy and are preparing for war against the United States—after the US has built China up to be their military equal or superior.

#### EMERGING SINO-SOVIET ALLIANCE

When Kissinger and the US Establishment opened up China in the early 1970s, they referred to “playing the China card”. They said “Our enemy’s enemy is our friend”, and because the two Communist powers (Russia and China) were enemies (or at least appeared to be), the US friendship with China would be a counterbalance against Soviet power. But a few skeptics asked the question: “What if Russia and China reunite as allies?”

The latter question has now been answered. Since 1989, Russia and China have been moving closer and closer together, have been rapidly increasing economic ties, and Russia has been helping to arm China and upgrade and modernize the PLA. In 1989, the Chinese and Russians began to construct a new railroad

between the two countries that will enable China to ship goods all over the “former” Soviet Union, and in 1996 Russia and China began construction of oil and natural gas pipelines between Siberia and the Chinese coast.

In recent months those ties have grown even stronger, with Chinese President Jiang Zemin visiting Boris Yeltsin in Russia and signing agreements which they called a “strategic partnership”. Both Communist leaders agreed that their “strategic partnership” must strive to stop NATO expansion eastward and to jointly oppose the global power and influence of America.

Russian and Chinese leaders have also been meeting with Iranian, Iraqi, Syrian, Indian, and Belarusian leaders to forge a new alliance (or Axis) to oppose NATO and America since December. Russian newspapers have been cheering the new “strategic partnership” which the Chinese and Russian leaders say is designed to “stop American hegemony, power politics, and monopoly of international affairs.”

Part of the new agreement is to greatly reduce troop strength along Russia’s and China’s 4,000-mile common border, which will free-up hundreds of thousands of Chinese troops to be moved to the Eastern provinces, nearer to Taiwan, Vietnam, the Philippines, and other Asian tiger countries where the PRC wants to project its power.

The second part of the agreement greatly expanded arms trade between Russian and China—a trade which increased 25% in 1996. Russia and China signed a five-year military cooperation agreement in 1993 calling for substantial transfers of Russian weapons technology to China. The new agreements will increase this transfer even further.

China has cosmonauts training in Russia and has bought advanced SU-27 fighter planes, along with the technology to start building them in China. Russian officials plan to sell China more submarines, destroyers, tanks, light-armoured vehicles, and much more.

In early ’96, Russia and China secretly concluded an agreement to upgrade the Chinese air force. The delivery of 72 SU-27 fighter planes (Russia’s premier supersonic warplane) was the beginning, bringing China’s total SU-27 inventory to 120 warplanes. Russia has now agreed to transfer the SU-27 production technology to China for \$2 billion. With its speed and in-flight refueling ability, the SU-27 Flanker dramatically extends the combat range of the Chinese Air Force. The fighter can be modified for aircraft carrier launch and is equal to America’s USAF mainstay fighter—the F-16 Fighting Falcon.

Within four years, Chinese aerospace production lines, enhanced with US (i.e., McDonnell Douglas and Boeing) technology, will be turning out thousands of these planes. This is how it began in Japan in the 1930s.

Once they get their technology and production ducks in a row (with US and Russian assistance) the PLA (financed with mega-reserves from US trade) will be able to turn out massive quantities of these and other weapons. Many will then be sold to the Islamic states and North Korea. The new Axis powers are aiming for World War III, while our idiot leaders congratulate themselves over “peace in our day”.

### THE CHINESE-ISLAMIC MILITARY ARMS CONNECTION

For several decades, Russia (the “former” Soviet Union) has been arming and training the Islamic countries of Syria, Iraq, Libya, Yemen, and even Kuwait. More recently Russia has entered into a “strategic relationship” with Iran. The Russians have also armed, financed, and supported the PLO and various Middle Eastern-based terrorist groups for decades.

But most people are surprised to learn that Communist China and North Korea are also in bed with these Islamic governments and terrorist groups—supplying them with arms, munitions, and training. What is emerging is a new trilateral alliance or Axis between Russia, China, and the radical Islamic states. Saudi Arabia (under the anti-American, anti-Israel, pro-Syrian, pro-Russian Prince Abdalla) will eventually become part of the new Axis as well as Egypt, Sudan, Algeria, and perhaps Turkey and Afghanistan. India may even be drawn in as well as Marxist-dominated South Africa.

Since the late 1980s, China has joined Russia in becoming a major arms supplier to the Middle East powers. In 1989-91, China sold \$5 billion in weapons to Iran—including 72 F-7 fighter jets, 25 Sukhoi bombers, and 30 Mig 29s. Over the past seven years China has actively assisted Iran in developing nuclear power (selling it nuclear related equipment and technology) and nuclear weapons—which Iran now has. China is Iran’s number-one arms supplier—outpacing even Russia. China has also been selling nuclear technology and equipment, missile technology, and chemical weapons to Iraq, Syria, Algeria, and Pakistan.

In November, 1991, according to journalist William Safire (writing in the *New York Times* on 3/10/92), the Chinese secretly agreed to help the Syrians construct their own missiles locally. This included the supply of Chinese equipment needed to assemble the advanced weaponry. In early 1992, even though the Chinese transfer of missile equipment and technology was known to the US government, and violated international treaties which China had signed—remember: treaties are like pie crust, made to be broken—the Bush Administration rewarded China by lifting a ban on the export of satellite parts and high-speed computers to China.

On 2/8/96, the *New York Times*, in an article titled “Atomic Arms Parts Sold To

Pakistan By China, US Says” described how China had sold 5,000 specialized ring magnets for use in centrifuges that enrich uranium to produce fissionable material to the state-run nuclear weapons laboratory in Pakistan in 1995, and other sophisticated nuclear technology, missile components, and technology and chemical weapons from China, from 1991 forward.

Chinese missile technicians have been regularly traveling to Pakistan to help set up a factory for nuclear-capable missiles. The factory should be completed this year. China has also been selling nuclear capable M-11 ground-to-ground missiles to Pakistan.

In spite of violating numerous treaties on nonproliferation of chemical, nuclear, and missile weapons, the Bush and Clinton Administrations have consistently run interference for the Chinese—blocking any US Congressional sanctions against the People’s Republic of China (PRC).

The *Washington Post* (3/8/96), in an article titled “Chinese Firms Supply Iran With Gas Factories, US Says”, described how China had provided Iran over the past five years with several virtually complete factories for making powerful, deadly poison nerve gases, along with massive technology on how to produce increasingly toxic chemical nerve agents. Once again, the Clinton Administration refused to crack down on China, who has already signed the Chemical Weapons Convention. Of course, for Communists, treaties (as Lenin said) are “like pie crust—made to be broken”.

A recent report by the Office of Naval Intelligence says China has been actively marketing anti-ship cruise missiles to the Middle East for two decades, but has dramatically increased these sales in the past two years to countries such as Iran, Iraq, Pakistan, Bangladesh, Egypt, Thailand, and Burma. Some of these advanced C-802 cruise missiles will eventually be fired at US naval warships patrolling the Persian Gulf.

It should be remembered that when countries like China, the Islamic powers, or Russia initiate huge arms build-ups—way out of all proportion to national defence needs—they are preparing for war.

### THE CHINESE NAVAL BEACHHEAD IN LONG BEACH, CALIFORNIA

Undoubtedly the most bizarre, brazen development in US-China relations is the attempt by the Clinton Administration to allow the Chinese government-owned, People’s Liberation Army-controlled, China Ocean Shipping Company (COSCO) to lease the US Naval Station at Long Beach, California. COSCO, the world’s fourth largest shipping company, with 600 ships, is actually the merchant marine for the Chinese Communist government. COSCO is directly

under the Chinese Ministry of Communications, which falls under the State Council, which in turn is led by Communist Party Politburo member and Premier, Li Peng. US intelligence authorities know, however, that COSCO is really controlled by and is an arm of the People’s Liberation Army.

In spite of COSCO’s control by the People’s Liberation Army, it is used by the PLA for espionage and arms smuggling, and it is beyond belief that it would be allowed the incredibly sensitive strategic location of the Long Beach Naval Base, in the heart of the Los Angeles metro area, surrounded by strategic defence plants and a cluster of US Navy bases. Bill Clinton circumvented all national security review and clearance to try to install his Chinese Communist friends into this critical strategic location. One wonders how much the Chinese are really paying Clinton under the table to betray his country. His list of impeachable treasonous, jailable offences continues to grow as fast as Jack’s fabled beanstalk.

Clinton made two trips to California to personally intervene and facilitate the deal, working closely with some of the key Chinese figures who set up the secret fund to get Clinton re-elected in the illegal campaign contributions scandal. Pat Buchanan wrote a 3/17/97 syndicated column titled “*Chinese Naval Base Lobbyist-In-Chief. Does Anyone Care About National Security Anymore?*” In that column he said: “Until last week, the heart of the historic US Naval Base at Long Beach was about to be leased to a shipping company, COSCO, that is a virtual subsidiary of the Chinese Communist Army.”

Because of widespread protests (even in the US Congress) about the US leasing of the base to the Communists, the lease has been put on hold for the moment.

**ZIGGY / By Tom Wilson**



Buchanan continued: "In 1995, a COSCO ship, the Empress Phoenix was boarded by US Customs agents, who seized a cargo of 2,000 fully automatic AK-47 assault rifles—destined for Los Angeles street gangs. And who was the chief lobbyist for handing over of the historic US naval base to China? None other than the President of the United States. Mr. Clinton held two meetings, one in the White House with Chief of Staff Leon Panetta and a deputy secretary of defence, to press Long Beach to make the deal. Mr. Clinton's National Security Council was not even asked for comment on whether giving China a base on the US west coast might compromise national security."

Incredible! Only a year or so ago China, while blockading the Taiwan Strait, threatened to nuke Los Angeles and Bill Clinton is now trying to give them a naval base in the heart of metro Los Angeles. Is this appeasement, is it gross stupidity, or is it high treason?

Buchanan continued: "What a sweetheart of a deal this is for Beijing. First, the US Navy gave the historic base free to the city of Long Beach. To persuade China to take it off their hands, the city port is building a US\$200 million dock for container ships to bring Chinese goods into the United States."

And what will the Chinese be shipping into the US, besides toys? Consider not only was COSCO implicated in smuggling assault rifles into the United States, but federal officials say COSCO ships are subjects of frequent surveillance and have brought in all kinds of contraband.

According to the March issue of the *American Spectator*: "Those 2,000 assault weapons on the Empress Phoenix were the first of many shipments a Chinese gun-running firm, Polytechnology, had in mind for the United States.

"Court documents reveal that Polytechnology had hoped to expand their business even further, they were planning to move beyond assault rifles to Chinese-made hand grenades, mortars, RPG-7 anti-tank rockets, and hand-held anti-aircraft missiles [Chinese copies of the Stinger] capable of knocking commercial airliners out of the sky.

"Sell RPGs and surface-to-air missiles to the Crips and Bloods, and the next Los Angeles gang war could be very exciting, especially at LAX (Los Angeles International Airport).

"What's happened to America? Can one imagine the reaction if Ronald Reagan learned that Fidel Casitro was smuggling assault rifles to US street criminals?

"If US leaders are indifferent to national security, what about national self-respect? Within weeks of that incident with the COSCO ship, the Chinese president of Polytechnology was having coffee with Mr. Clinton in the White House."

Buchanan concluded by pointing out that

US Republicans are involved in the Chinese corruption bribes, etc., as well as the Democrats. "The establishment of both parties have been deeply corrupted by corporate contributions and the China trade."

One of those US Republicans deeply involved with the People's Liberation Army, a paid adviser to COSCO, is former Secretary of State Alexander Haig. In effect, Haig, who consistently lobbies the US Congress for favorable treatment for China (as a paid member of COSCO's board of advisers), is a paid agent of the PLA who has illegally failed to register under the Foreign Agents Registration Act.

Closed down by Clinton military cutbacks, the US Naval Station at Long Beach was given by the US Navy (which had poured US\$150 million in improvements into the base over the past 10 years) free of charge to the city of Long Beach. The city says it's worth US\$65 million; environmentalists say it's worth US\$300 million. The city of Long Beach, pressured by Clinton (who says COSCO was an attractive tenant) agreed to pay US\$200 million for improvements (including the building of a 14-acre cargo terminal) and to lease the base in the heart of the Port of Long Beach to COSCO (i.e., the Chinese government) for US\$14.5 million per year. The base is to become COSCO's major shipping hub on the West Coast.

#### SECURITY IMPLICATIONS OF THE COSCO LONG BEACH NAVAL BASE

Richard Fisher, an Asia expert at the Heritage Foundation, noting Long Beach's defence-rich environment, recently said in *The Washington Times* (3/13/97): "I am astonished that we would be providing COSCO, a known tool of the Chinese People's Liberation Army, a beachhead anywhere in California, but especially Long Beach.

"I can't even begin to imagine the degree or amount of under-the-water, on-top-of-the-water, and land-based surveillance that would be needed to ensure that COSCO did not use this port for intelligence gathering, insertion or recovery of agents, or other forms of espionage."

Giving the Red Chinese military a naval base in the heart of the Los Angeles/Long Beach metropolitan area, which is loaded with defence plants, military bases, and hundreds of high-tech companies, would open the floodgates for Chinese Communist espionage, for smuggling spies, and electronic spying equipment into America, for close monitoring of all US naval activity (i.e., Southern California is the center of the lions-share of US naval activity), for smuggling of arms and weapons into the US (they've already been caught doing that!!), and in time of war or confrontation (like the Taiwan Strait crisis last

year), for sabotage.

The potential for smuggling arms into the US in large, sealed cargo containers is horrendous. On March 15, 1997, US border agents seized two truckloads of arms headed for Mexico City—which had been shipped from an "undisclosed" Asian country (probably China) in two large sealed containers through the Port of Long Beach. The arms seizure, one of the largest ever in the US, was made at a warehouse near a border crossing near San Diego. Four more large truckloads of capons (part of the same shipment) were believed by Customs agents to have already slipped through.

A US Customs official said in the *Orange County Register* (3/15/97): "Ships are subject to random searches, and shippers must submit documents listing ship and container contents. But there are thousands of containers which come into the port each month. We cannot inspect each and every container—we have to accept what is on the documents as a true representation of what is in that cargo." (Probably less than 5% of such containers are searched upon entry into the US.)

A year ago, the smuggled shipment of 2,000 Chinese-made automatic assault rifles was intercepted in the San Francisco Bay Area. They were imported from China by two PLA-controlled arms exporting companies (destined for California street gangs) in a sealed container (20'x8'x8') on a COSCO ship. The question is how many other containers with Chinese or Russian or Islamic arms have gotten through to US street gangs or terrorists? What would keep the new Axis powers described above from shipping (smuggling) ground-to-air (SAM) missiles, nuclear, biological, or chemical weapons, etc., into America in these containers and using them against US citizens in a time of crisis? Nothing!

Next door to the Naval Base, there is presently underway the construction of a very high-tech facility called Sea Launch, which will launch satellites via rocket from a 430-foot converted oil rig in the Pacific. Sea Launch has very sophisticated equipment, including advanced hardware to effectively load rocket components on ships. If COSCO were at the Long Beach Naval Station, right next door, it would be in a perfect spot to spy on Sea Launch for Chinese naval intelligence.

In the 1950s, a four-day warning or restriction was imposed on ships from Communist countries entering a dozen highly strategic US ports (many of which are right alongside US Naval facilities). This advance notice, before Communist ships (many of which carry electronic spying equipment) could pull up and berth next to US naval vessels or in sensitive areas, was to insulate the US from espionage.

Bill Clinton has now waived that restriction, giving China (and COSCO) special docking

privileges near US military installations with just a day's notice to US authorities.

Senator John Kyl [R-AZ] calls the COSCO in Long Beach gambit "a huge PLA operation that will greatly enhance the activities of the Chinese military and intelligence services to penetrate this country and work against its interests." US intelligence experts know that COSCO is at the direct disposal of the People's Liberation Army or the main espionage organ, the Ministry of State Security (MSS). China's MSS and other intelligence services aggressively target the US, placing particular emphasis on the high-tech sector heavily concentrated in Southern California, and in the Silicon Valley.

As Richard Fisher of the Heritage Foundation wrote in *The Washington Times* for 4/3/97, the leasing of the Long Beach Naval base to COSCO "gives China the option to use Long Beach as a covert base of operations that could pose serious security risks for America....

"Another potential area of concern relates to COSCO's relationship to the PLA. It is common knowledge that the PLA regularly transports weapons it sells on COSCO ships. Occasionally Chinese merchant ships figure in PLA amphibious assault exercises. For example, one was used last year (1996) to fire rocket artillery as part of a military display intended to intimidate Taiwan. During the Vietnam War, US pilots bombing North Vietnamese ports would notice anti-aircraft fire coming from Chinese merchant ships.

"Do we really want a subsidiary of the People's Republic of China—a future superpower—to have such a large presence at a port on our own coast, one of only two West Coast ports with a dry dock large enough to repair our aircraft carriers?

"Long Beach city officials would like opponents of the COSCO deal to butt out of their local business. But increasing trade with China should not be pursued at the expense of US security."

Republican Duncan Hunter [R-El Cajon], who has introduced legislation in Congress to permanently block the Chinese from leasing the Long Beach Naval Base, has said: "The COSCO lease would be a Communist Chinese beachhead that could be used for arms smuggling. My legislation will prevent that beachhead."

#### THE CHINESE COMMUNIST THREAT TO THE PANAMA CANAL

The Panama Canal is one of the most critical of over a dozen strategic naval choke-points in the world (i.e., the Panama Canal, the Suez Canal, the Strait of Gibraltar, the Cape of Good Hope, the English Channel, the Strait of Hormuz [exit to the Persian Gulf], the Taiwan Strait, the South China Sea, Cape Horn, etc.). It has long been part of Soviet

naval doctrine that, in time of war, if they could control or dominate a number of these maritime choke-points, they could restrict the movement of US (and Western) commercial and naval shipping, and quickly shift the balance of military power in their favor.

The most critical of these naval choke-points for America is the Panama Canal. America does not really have a two-ocean navy, especially with the downsizing of recent years from 550 to 350 ships. So, the ability to rapidly move their navy, armed forces, and supplies (not to mention their commercial shipping) between the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans—through the Panama Canal—is vital. This is why individuals who understand global geo-politics and Soviet naval doctrine so vehemently opposed the give-away of the US Canal in Panama by Jimmy Carter and the US Liberal Eastern Establishment in 1977—to be a *fait accompli* (thing done and no longer worth arguing against) in 1999—in just two years.

Now comes word that a Hong Kong conglomerate, with close ties to the Chinese Communist government, the PLA, and COSCO, has gained control of both ends of the Panama Canal. The Panamanian government has given a 25-year lease to Hutchison Port Holdings (an arm of Hutchison Whompoa Ltd.) to operate the ports that anchor the Canal on the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans.

Hutchison and COSCO are leaders in the global shipping industry, and have partnered on several large projects in China and other parts of Asia. Members of Hutchison's board of directors consult for COSCO, which is controlled by the Red Chinese government and the PLA. Beginning in March of this year (1997), Hutchison began to pay \$22.2 million a year to operate the Panamanian ports of Balboa on the Pacific and Cristobal on the Atlantic. As modern ships increase in size and outgrow the canal, Balboa and Cristobal will offer the shortest land route between the two oceans (Hutchison also has an option to run a third port on the Pacific side).

This incredible development positions Red China to dominate the Panama Canal from both the Atlantic and Pacific sides, and in time of war, to block US (or other Western) transit

through the canal. They would no doubt have help in that endeavor from their Russian Axis partner—which presently has a bigger navy than America's.

As *Insight* magazine (4/2/97) wrote: "What the hell are we doing?" asks Martin Anderson, former chief domestic adviser to President Reagan. "It's just fiction that these China companies are not run by the PLA."

Anderson, a public-policy analyst at the Hoover Institution, says people are being duped into believing China is not a threat, noting that ships entering the Red Chinese base at Long Beach will be carrying thousands of containers that will make it nearly impossible for US Customs Service agents to check. "If I were going to smuggle cocaine (or arms or any other kind of contra-band), that's the way I would do it." Anderson says, "US Customs agents can't check every container every time. If they did, it would stop international trade."

Jim Lucier adds that the Red Chinese presence at both ends of the Panama Canal, and in Long Beach, presents a serious military and economic danger that could threaten US trade. "It is a national-security problem because it provides beachheads for penetration and control," says the former Grand Old Party (GOP) staff director of the Senate Foreign Relations Committee. "No one is going to know what is going to be in those thousands of containers on the ships entering the Long Beach base." Lucier adds, "They could be smuggling in agents that could run intelligence operations in the US. This also positions the Chinese in the center of the drug trade. And Panama is also a big center for smuggling manufacturing goods like small televisions and household goods."

Not surprisingly President Clinton has said the PRC has every right to run these ports under the Panama Canal treaties, and that he and his advisers do not think China running both ends of the Panama Canal is a national security issue. Bill Clinton is not stupid. It would seem that the President is smoking bad grass, or could he be a highly paid, loyal agent for the Communist Chinese government? Clinton says he doesn't inhale when he uses drugs, so take your pick. 

Creativity is so delicate a flower  
that praise tends to make it bloom,  
while discouragement often  
nips it in the bud.

—Anonymous

# Blindness, Mad Cow Disease, And “Canola” Oil

*Editor’s note: Like the article on China elsewhere in this issue of The SPECTRUM, the following is extremely important material to share with as wide an audience as possible. And like the China article, the editorial route through which it arrived at our doorstep is not clear, but much appreciated nonetheless.*

*From part-II of the presentation (a debate), we know that the following article is originally from the March/April 1996 issue of the often excellent Perceptions magazine, which is rumored to no longer be in production (and has no Internet website we could locate, from which we would have furnished contacting information for you if we could).*

*At the top of the copy we received of this excellent material is the heading: Help Yourself Resource Center, 150 Clark Blvd., Suite 36, Brampton, Ontario, Canada L6T-4Y8, which presumably has reprinted the original material from Perceptions.*

*There is also, on our copy, a small address label from longtime reader and supporter of our work, Elisabeth K., in Lanark, Ontario, who presumably sent a photocopy to another longtime supporter of our work, Dr. Pierre C. in Montreal, who sent it on to us. (Ready for a quiz on that routing path?)*

*The cover page says SPECIAL REPORT ON DIETARY OILS: (1) Blindness, Mad Cow Disease And Canola Oil; (2) The Great Canola Debate; (3) Facts On Coconut Oil. But we only have the pages for parts 1 and 2, on the subject of Canola Oil.*

*Considering the sleazy way in which Canola oil has been brought into the ingredients list of so many products we consume on a regular basis, we are just as pleased to concentrate our focus upon Canola oil at this time. The author draws a number of important parallels between Canola and soy; those of you familiar with Edgar Cayce may remember that he, likewise, cautioned about these two. We also presented a lengthy and alarming discussion about soy on page 35 of the July 6, 1999 issue of this newspaper.*

*It is amusing to watch yet again (in the debate section of this outlay) establishment scientists feverishly at work, as prostitutes for*

*big business, to discredit what is both beyond their understanding and a major threat to their well-manicured egos—ahem—and as well, of course, a threat to their big-business-paid salaries. The kind of subtle energy-vibrational considerations which are integral to what John Thomas is talking about throughout his portions of this discussion is the “energy medicine” of the future and gives a whole new (and much more accurate) meaning to the phrase “you are what you eat”. Edgar Cayce had much to say on this matter, a subject which is only now beginning to be appreciated by ones willing to foresake the shackles and blinders which mainstream scientific training (especially at advanced levels) diligently imposes.*

*Anyone wishing to reverse the aging process—or just feel better—should pay careful attention to what John has to say. The irony of the scam being perpetrated by the mind-control (marketing) departments of these big dietary businesses is exactly to target and convince those MOST conscious about their health to embrace these subtle poisons as “health” foods. The sleeping masses are not a problem for the so-called elite controllers, but those of you who are willing to become informed and make a difference ARE a BIG threat! So read the following carefully and thoughtfully and decide what is best for you.*

*The original Perceptions article carries the introductory statement: “This excerpt from John Thomas’ new book, Young Again! How To Reverse The Aging Process, published by Promotion Publishing, San Diego, has been edited especially for Perceptions.” We are thankful to Perceptions—and the rest of the chain of events which has allowed us to share this with you.*

## **MARCH/APRIL 1996 PERCEPTIONS**

**By John Thomas**

Millions of people have suffered the loss of their vision from glaucoma, a disease involving atrophy (deterioration) of the optic nerve. For years, “experts” have been telling us that glaucoma results from fluid-pressure buildup in

they eye that causes the optic nerve to deteriorate. This theory was based on an incorrect medical model: They were wrong!

Now, the experts have admitted that this is not true and have given birth to a new theory. According to it, glaucoma is instead caused by a deficiency of oxygen and blood flow. Finally they are on the right trail. In the end, they will discover that glaucoma is the result of insufficient blood flow due to agglutination (clumping together) of the red blood cells, and waste buildup in the cells and intercellular fluids.

These blood-corpusele clusters cannot squeeze through the extremely tiny capillaries in the posterior of the eye, so cannot deliver oxygen to the mitochondria. Mitochondria are microscopic bodies inhabiting the cells of all animals. They contain enzymes responsible for the conversion of food to useable energy. They produce and burn the energy-carrying molecule adenosine triphosphate, ATP.

This is what the problem has been all along, and if people continue to eat soy and canola oils, a lot more of them are going to experience vision irregularities—like retinitis and macula lutea degeneration. (The macula lutea is an area in the eye near the center of the retina in which visual perception is most acute.) Soy oil contains phytohemagglutinin, PHG, a toxic biochemical that causes blood to clot and combines with impurities to form plaque, obstructing capillaries. PHG numbs immune-system T cells, alters hormonal activity, and slows vital organ function. Its effects are cumulative.

Death of the mitochondria in the cells in the posterior of the eye is due to oxygen starvation, sodium toxicity, and waste accumulation. When the mitochondria die, the cells die, and the posterior eye tissues atrophy. In this respect, glaucoma has much in common with hair loss, Alzheimer’s disease, multiple sclerosis, cerebral palsy, and hearing problems.

There are several things a person can do to reverse these debilitating conditions. Biologically friendly water is basic to all rejuvenation, as is fresh, viable food. Detoxification of the tissues and body fluids is accomplished with yucca extract, Kombucha tea, PACs, and colon therapy. (Biologically friendly water is water resonant at 7.8 hertz, or earth frequency—pure, highly charged, and magnetic in its strong right-spin molecular charge; Kombucha tea is a revitalizing brew made from a fungus-like organism; PACs are proanthocyanidins, which are plant-derived antioxidants, free-radical scavengers.)

**RAPE SEED OIL  
OR “CANOLA”?**

Canola is a coined word. It appeared out of nowhere and is not listed in any but the most recent reference sources.

The flip side of the canola coin reads: “rape”! You must admit that canola sounds better than rape. The name canola disguised the introduction of rape oil to America.

Canola oil comes from the rape seed, which is part of the mustard family of plants. Rape is *THE MOST TOXIC* of all food-oil plants. Like soy, rape is a weed. Insects will not eat it; it is deadly poisonous! **THE OIL FROM THE RAPE SEED IS A HUNDRED TIMES MORE TOXIC THAN SOY OIL!**

Canola is a semi-drying oil that is used as a lubricant, fuel, soap, and synthetic rubber base, and as an illuminant for the slick color pages you see in magazines. It is an industrial oil and does *NOT* belong in the body!

Canola oil has some very interesting characteristics and effects on living systems. For examples, it forms latex-like substances that agglutinate the red blood corpuscles, as does soy, but *MUCH* more pronounced. Loss of vision is a known, characteristic side effect of rape oil which antagonizes the central and peripheral nervous systems—again like soy oil, again worse. The deterioration takes years, however.

Rape (canola) oil causes emphysema, respiratory distress, anemia, constipation, irritability, and blindness in animals—and humans.

Rape oil was widely used in animal feeds in England and Europe between 1986 and 1991, when it was thrown out. You may remember reading about the cows, pigs, and sheep that went blind, lost their minds, attacked people, and had to be shot.

A woman called me from Chicago to tell me that she had been in England when the “Mad Cow Disease” was at its peak. She said that she had seen a television news report which told people not to panic if they had been using rape oil in their diet and were over 65 years of age. The “experts” added that the effects of rape oil in ingestion take at least 10 years to manifest, and in all likelihood, most of these people would be dead by then anyway. Comforting!

In the reports I read, the “experts” blamed the erratic behavior on a viral disease called scrapie. However, when rape was removed from animal feed, “scrapie” disappeared.

No longer a European livestock problem, now it is ours. U.S. farmers grow rape seed, and manufacturers use its oil (canola) in thousands of processed foods, with the blessing of government watchdog agencies, of course.

Officially, canola oil is known as “LEAR” oil—*Low Erucic Acid Rape*. (Erucic acid is a solid fatty acid, a homologue of oleic acid, derived from oils of mustard seeds and rape seeds.) Industry experts love to tell how canola was developed in Canada and that it is safe to use. They admit it was developed from the rape seed, but that through genetic engineering (i.e. irradiation), it is no longer rape seed, but

“canola” instead. (“*Canadian oil*”—get it?)

They love to talk about canola’s qualities—its unsaturated structure (omega 3, 6, and 12), its wonderful digestibility, and its fatty-acid makeup. They turn us against naturally saturated oils and fats, while they come to the rescue with canola oil. They even tell us how Asia has warmly embraced canola due to its distinctive flavor. Isn’t it wonderful how internationalist brokers “help” third-world peoples? Reminds me of the introduction of the microwave oven.

An earthy expression from the Old West sums up the flimflam accompanying rape oil’s rebirth and promotion worldwide: “horseshit and gun smoke!” Its new name provided the perfect cover for commercial interests wanting to make billions in the Untied States. The euphemism is still very much in use, but is no longer needed. Look at the ingredients lists on peanut butter labels. The peanut oil has been removed and replaced with rape oil.

#### CHEMICAL WARFARE

Rape oil is also the source of the infamous chemical-warfare agent, mustard gas, which was banned after blistering the lungs and skin of hundreds of thousands of soldiers and civilians during WWI. Recent French reports indicate that it was again used during the Gulf War.

Between 1950 and 1953, white mustard (rape) seed was irradiated in Sweden to increase seed production and oil content. Irradiation is the process the experts want to use to make our food “safe” to eat. Genetically engineered fruits and vegetables—which will soon have innocent things like hepatitis-B spliced into their DNA—are another example of man’s misuse of technology and abuse of public trust by powerful interests and “head-in-the-sand” watchdog agencies. (See the article called “The Devil’s Bargain: Gene-Altered Food”, in the November/December 1995 issue of *Perceptions*, page 38.)

Canola oil contains large amounts of isothiocyanates—cyanide-containing compounds. Cyanide *INHIBITS* mitochondrial production of adenosine triphosphate (ATP), which is the energy molecule that fuels the mitochondria. ATP energy powers the body and keeps us healthy and young!

#### CANOLA OIL & METABOLISM

Many substances can bind metabolic enzymes and block their activity in the body. In biochemistry these substances are called inhibitors.

Toxic substances in canola and soy oils encourage the formation of molecules with covalent bonds which are normally irreversible: They *CANNOT* be broken by the body once they have formed.

For example, consider the pesticide malathion. It binds to the active site of the enzyme acetylcholinesterase and stops this enzyme from doing its job, which is to divide acetylcholine into choline and acetate.

#### NERVE FUNCTION AND ORGANOPHOSPHATES

Organophosphates are any organic compound containing phosphorus, specifically ones used as insecticides, e.g. malathion—the “harmless” pesticide spray used to kill the Med fly and blanket every living thing in California a few years ago, and again in 1994 and 1995, and in Texas in April 1995.

Acetylcholine is critical to nerve-impulse transmission. When acetylcholinesterase is inhibited, as by pesticide residues, nerve fibers do not function normally, and muscles do not respond.

For example, think of a garage door opener: If its signal is not received, the door does not open. With one’s body, the hand or leg is ordered to move, but does not respond. Recently there has been a tremendous increase in disorders like systemic lupus, multiple sclerosis, cerebral palsy, pulmonary hypertension, neuropathy, and “myelinoma”, which is a catch-all term used by doctors for the deterioration of the myelin sheathing around the nerves: “-oma” means “tumor”, but the condition could as easily be “myelinosis”. It is also often called “walking legs syndrome” and causes its sufferers intense burning sensations they must walk off.

Soy and canola oils are players in the outbreak of these disease conditions. So are the organophosphates—insecticides such as malathion, used in food production in the name of efficiency.

Acetylcholinesterase inhibitors cause paralysis of the striated (skeletal) muscles and spasms of the respiratory system. That is why malathion is the pesticide of choice by experts; it kills insects by paralysis—just like rotenone from soy beans does! It inhibits the insect’s enzymes—and those of humans, too!

Agents Orange and Blue that were used in Vietnam to defoliate jungle cover are also organophosphorous compounds. The Vietnam vets and the Vietnamese people know about them firsthand. Government experts who okayed their use, and chemical companies who manufactured them, have finally owned up to their toxic effects on *PEOPLE* and the environment. Nevertheless, present-day experts in academia and government continue to bamboozle the public with stories of “safe” science and cheap food through the use of poisons.

Canola oil is also high in glycosides that cause serious problems by blocking enzyme function and depriving us of our life force—chi, qi, prana—call it what you like.

Glycosides interfere with the biochemistry of humans and animals. Their presence in rattlesnake venom inhibits muscle enzymes and causes instant immobilization of the victim.

#### CANOLA OIL, HIV AND AIDS

Soy and canola oil glycosides also depress the immune system. They cause the white-blood-cell defense system—the T cells—to go into a stupor and fall asleep on the job. These oils alter the bioelectric “terrain” and promote disease. Floride, immunizations, antibiotics, and bio-junk food play a similar role in immune system collapse.

An alcohol is a chemistry term for the “reactive” chemical group on an organic molecule. These “R” groups are what make organic compounds work—for good or bad! Canola alcohols and glycosides are very reactive. They are as toxic as fermented alcohols, but their effects manifest differently. The damage takes years to show up. In a future article, I will discuss the sweet proteins in soy.

When the medical “experts” check your blood for the presence of the HIV virus, they are looking at your white blood cell “count”. If the numbers are normal, they will tell you that you do not have HIV. What they don’t see is that the T cells are in this toxic stupor. This opportunistic condition causes life forms in the blood and lymph to metamorphose, manifest as hepatitis, pneumonia, and HIV, bypass the body’s immune-system defenses (the T cells), and get a foothold. As Claude Barnard said, “The terrain is everything!”

Once inside the cells, HIV takes over the RNA and DNA. It uses the mitochondria to produce energy for its own use. Quietly it multiplies, then one day—BANG!—you wake up dying of AIDS.

#### AIDS & GREEN MONKEYS

In his Earth-shaking book called *AIDS: The End Of Civilization*, Dr. William Campbell Douglass asked, “Do you really think some green monkey all of a sudden bit some guy in the ass and presto, AIDS all over the world?”

Dr. Douglas was examining the hype that the Centers for Disease Control in Atlanta have been peddling to the public about the AIDS virus, HIV. Douglass’ book tells the “whole” story of the development of HIV at the Ft. Detrick (Maryland) military installation. His story is well documented and confirms the theme of the futuristic movie *Outbreak*.

#### LORENZO’S OIL

Another film, *Lorenzo’s Oil*, offers a good example of how far off course medical science has strayed and how muddled is the scientific mind. Early on in the movie, the experts say

the problem with the dying child is not the “math”, i.e., pH. They are wrong.

Had the experts determined the pH of the saliva, urine, and blood, they would have instantly known what they were up against: That dying boy had a chronically low total-body pH—so low [*meaning highly acidic*] that his fluids were dissolving the myelin sheathing protecting his nerve fibers. This caused his nervous system to disintegrate. Does this description sound like the dozens of degenerative nerve-related disorders plaguing people today?

The boy was given Lorenzo’s oil to boost energy output and act as a detoxifier of metabolic poisons. The oil shocked his body into a less-acid condition. Lorenzo’s oil is olive oil! When given in large quantities, olive oil shocks the body and causes it to adjust its pH. It will also safely purge the body of gall and liver stones, thus removing the need for gall-bladder surgery. (Yucca extract and PACs must precede the “flush”.)

Shortly after *Lorenzo’s Oil* was released, my brother saw an “expert” on a TV talk show claim that Lorenzo’s oil was rape oil. This was a lie. Give rape oil to a sick person, and you will seal his or her doom. Here is another good example of “disinformation” in the public domain. These falsehoods should cause every thinking person to question the molding of public opinion by the powerful commercial interests behind the scenes.

#### BLOOD & OILS

By now it should be obvious that congested blood and lymph flow negatively affect every part of the body. Moreover, using processed foods containing canola oil, soy oil, and chemical additives “confuses” the body and weakens the immune system.

It should come as no surprise that anyone wanting to enjoy peak health and longevity *MUST* take personal control of and responsibility for his or her health and life. There is *NO* other way! “Health-care industry” is an oxymoron; it protects its own health and economic interests. Learn to protect *YOUR* health and economic interests by learning how to take care of yourself. Then act on that knowledge.

\* \* \*

### The Great Canola Debate [Point Spectrum Naturals Offers A Rebuttal To “Blindness, Mad Cow Disease, And Canola Oil”

As a service to both writers and readers, *Perceptions* offers a forum for informations all too often absent from mainstream media. We

make no claims for any specific health products or therapies, but provide space to those responsibly presenting opposing views.

The following “debate” involves a spokesperson for *Spectrum Naturals*, a manufacturer of Canola and other oils, and John Thomas, author of *Young Again! How To Reverse The Aging Process*. As always, we invite our readers to think and seek the truth and, with it, greater power for themselves, recognizing that it is sometimes found only outside current scientific dogma.

An article by John Thomas, published in the March/April 1996 issue of *Perceptions* magazine, makes several unsubstantiated claims connecting Canola oil with “mad cow disease”. Upon even the most casual consideration, Thomas’ major assertions fall flat. The article, based on the author’s opinions, cites no clinical, medical, or biological research references. Thomas fails to explain the basic biochemical interactions that are inferred to evolve out of the claimed actions of toxins he attributes to Canola oil. To be scientific, Thomas’ claim for the ensuing biological pathologies should be tied to specific symptomology. Thomas offers no such connection.

Despite Thomas’ claims, his article contains not one scientific reference, nor any cogent chemical or biochemical argument based on known laboratory testing or methods associated with *brassica/napus campestris* plant varieties (the botanical name of Canola) or L.E.A.R., i.e., Low Erucic Acid Rapeseed. Further, Thomas presents no scientific credentials or experience which would lend any measure of credibility to the discourse he offers in *Perceptions*.

With the above preamble in mind, please review our analysis of Thomas’ claims. *Spectrum’s* [Editor’s note: Remember that this reference is to a company called *Spectrum Naturals*, which is in the dietary oils business; there is *NO* connection at all to The SPECTRUM newspaper!] abridgment of Thomas’ claims are noted below. They can be found throughout his article, but we have condensed them to deal with claims in summary. They have been grouped here for focus. Our point-by-point response includes scientific citations and refutations for your consideration.

#### Thomas’ Claim 1: Glaucoma

For years “experts” have been telling us that glaucoma results from fluid-pressure buildup in the eye that causes the optic nerve to deteriorate. This theory was based on an incorrect medical model: They were wrong! Causes: agglutination, waste buildup in cells, and intracellular fluids caused by consuming soy and Canola oil. Loss of vision is a known

characteristic.

Spectrum's Rebuttal:

Glaucoma is caused by fluid-level abnormalities in the ocular membranes of the eye. It rarely occurs before age 40. This disease is caused by injury to the eye or a degenerative disease like uveitis. Blockage of the drainage duct adjacent to the ciliary muscles is the principle cause of humoral-fluid pressure in the eye. No scientific study links glaucoma to any lipid toxicity or diet.

Platelet aggregation, as Mr. Thomas states, is a possible cause of glaucoma. If his suggestion is true, however, Canola oil may be helpful in glaucoma since the 10 percent omega-3 fraction in Canola oil, as well as the 16 percent omega-6 fraction of fatty acids tend to reduce platelet aggregation. Thus, Canola oil would be a curative rather than causative agent of aggregation of cells. However, there is no scientific evidence that platelet aggregation is related to this eye disease.

People suffered with glaucoma long before the widespread use of Canola, rapeseed, and soy oils. To the contrary, statistics tend to indicate that the widespread use of these oils benefits health. [Ref: Dr. C. Calyman, editor, American Medical Association, *Encyclopedia Of Medicine*, Random House, NY, 1989; Shahidi, F., *Canola & Rapeseed, Production Chemistry, Nutrition And Processing Technology*, AVI Printers, 1990.]

Thomas' Claim 2:

*Canola appeared out of nowhere. Rapeseed (Canola) is the most toxic of all food plants. Rapeseed, like soy, is a weed. Insects will not eat it. Oil from rapeseed is 100 times more toxic than soybean oil.*

Spectrum's Rebuttal:

For more than 3,000 years, rapeseed was the preeminent culinary fat for the Indians, Western Asians (Indian subcontinent), and China. It has been cultivated in Western Europe since the 13th century and has become the most popular culinary oil due to its high oleic and mono-unsaturated fat profile. It is considered the most nutritionally balanced dietary fat. In 1985 the USDA granted GRAS (generally recognized as safe) status to the hybrid variety of rapeseed. Canola was pedigree bred (not genetically engineered) in Canada during the 1970s. The origins of the seed are "nigra" or black mustard, generated to "juncea" or leaf mustard, generated to "campetris" or turnip rapeseed, and it is a cousin of kale and cabbage plants. Napus is the common variety grown in the western world. Because Canola is susceptible to numerous types of pests which thrive in

temperate climate zones, it is only grown in climates that do not experience extended periods of freezing. Canola seed plants are susceptible to flea beetles, aphids, cabbage seed-pod weevils, and all types of foliage-feeding insects which thrive in temperate climates. This plant does poorly in southern climates due to insects; geographic regions out of Kansas are not suitable. Because of their extended cold weather, western Canada and the Great Plains states are the prime areas for cultivation.

The consumption of Canola for feed or oil content presents no known toxicity in either crude or refined states. The L.E.A.R. variety has only a small percentage of erucic acid remaining in the oil (less than 0.02% to 0.01%). Erucic acid is the same substance that gives mustard its potent flavor bite. All mustards that have this potent flavor property contain some percentage of erucic acid (up to 66%). The special breeds used for Canola cooking oil contain only very small amounts. This flavor property was bred out for taste, not health considerations.

Barlow and Standby corrected the prior perception that erucic acid was damaging to humans, as the original studies were conducted on rats with flawed results. Recent laboratory research has retested this hypothesis and indicated that the 1970 findings were flawed. Unfortunately, these flawed studies continue to be cited in error. Erucic acid has not been proven harmful in humans and has been used as a medicine in others (see *Lorenzo's Oil*). [Ref: Barlow, S.M. and Standby, M.E. eds., *Nutritional Evaluation Of Long-Chain Fatty Acids In Fish Oils*, London: Academy Press, 1982; Bell, J.M., "From Rapeseed to Canola: A Brief History Of Research For Superior Meal And Edible Oil", *Poultry Science*, 61:613-618, 1982. *Canada Grains Council, Canadian Grain Industry, Statistical Handbook*, Winnipeg, Manitoba, Canada, Jan. 1988; Murray, G.A., Auld, D.L., O'Kieffe, L.E., and Thill, D.C., "Winter Rape Production Practices In Northern Idaho", *Idaho Agricultural Exposition, Station Bulletin*, 634, 1984.]

Thomas' Claim 3:

*Canola is an industrial oil not fit for human consumption. Rapeseed causes emphysema, respiratory distress, anemia, constipation, irritability, and blindness in animals.*

Spectrum's Rebuttal:

Canola is not an industrial oil. Canola is and has been history's most investigated fat and feed source for humans and animals. Walnut, soybean, and flax oils, high erucic rapeseed H.E.A.R. variety, can be used industrially to make paints, plastics, cosmetics, inks, etc. Any organic hydrocarbon (meaning all vegetables)

can be processed and denatured to make industrial chemicals. Extensive refining and modification of vegetable phytochemicals makes them inedible. Protein in milk can be used to make glue, the oils in orange skins are used to make explosives, the skins of various fruits emit gases that can be fatal in high concentrations. Various plant chemicals which serve humanity well as foods can be dangerous and even lethal in high concentrations. [Ref: American Heart Association, Report of Nutrition Committee, "The Value And Safety Of Diet Modification To Control Hyperlipidemia In Childhood And Adolescence" *Circulation* 58:381, 1978; Kramer, J.K.G., Saur F.D., and Pigdin, W.J. eds., *High And Low Erucic Acid Rapeseed Oils*, Toronto: Academic Press, 1983.]

Thomas' Claim 4:

*Rapeseed causes "mad cow disease".*

Spectrum's Rebuttal:

"Mad cow disease" is a brain disorder (spongiform encephalopathy) caused by errant protein structures in the brain. Prions (pronounced pree-ons) are the suspected cause. Neither bacteria nor virus, these are protein structures that cause decay of synapses, nerves, and cells in the brain. The transmission of "mad cow disease" occurs when the rendered animal tissue from sheep and other animals is added to cattle feed. Offal and diseased organ tissues are the suspected transmission vector, originating in sheep, with crossover into cattle and then humans. Cattle are not fed Canola oil as part of their typical diet in England. There is no proven or even suspected causative role played by Canola seed, meal, or oils in this disease. Mr. Thomas' link between Canola and "mad cow disease" is a completely inaccurate affiliation of an edible oil to a serious health problem. [Ref: *Wall Street Journal*, March 26, 1996, Section A15, "EU Agrees To Ban Exports Of British Beef (Mad Cow Disease)"; *Press Democrat*, "Mad Cow Disease" March 26, 1996.]

Thomas' Claim 5:

*Rapeseed is genetically engineered.*

Spectrum's Rebuttal:

Some forms of rapeseed are genetically engineered—primarily the somatic diploid or gametic haploid cell modification. However, all new seed variants were within the same species block as far as our research shows. In other words, there is no evidence that cross-species genes were used. The rapeseed varieties are primarily used in seed varieties that have industrial uses. Canola does not fit into

this category since it is an edible human oil produced under very tight controls governed by both the United States and Canadian departments of agriculture. Furthermore, Canada has a strict genetic-engineering program and closely controls the release of new plant varieties. The seed stock which generated Canola from rapeseed originated from experiments conducted in the 1970s—twenty years before genetic engineering became popular in the United States. [Ref: Chen, B.Y., Heneen, W.K., and Jonsson, R., “Re-synthesis of Brassica Napus L”, *Plant Cell Reports* 7:407-40, 1988; Chuong, P.V. and Beverdorf, W.D., Powel, A.D. and Pauls, K.P., “Somatic Transfer Of Cytoplasmic Trains In Brassica Napus L By Haploid Protoplast Fusion” *Molecular Gen. Genet* 211:197-201, 1988.]

#### Thomas’ Claim 6:

*Rapeseed “isothiocyanates”, cyanide-containing compounds, cyano-glycosides, and glycosides in Canola, interfere with the biochemistry of humans and animals. Soy and Canola glycosides also depress the immune system.*

#### Spectrum’s Rebuttal:

Most seed of any type have small amounts of cyanogenic glycosides. If ingested in concentrated amounts over a number of years, these cancer-causing agents may be detrimental to one’s health. When consumed in large quantities, however, even common apple seeds become lethal due to the organic cyanide compounds each seed contains. Rincin, processed form rice, is also a lethal refined material used as a nerve agent. However, these toxic substances do not make rice, apples, and Canola seeds lethal in their natural form. These chemicals become toxic only if synthesized using highly refined and post-refined techniques.

Super-high concentrations of these toxins cannot be found in Nature. Mustard gas is another example. There is no mustard gas in natural rapeseed, mustard, or Canola seeds. Flax seed, if harvested green or frozen before curing, has high levels of prussic acid, a form of organic cyanide. Cyanide in excess can cause illness and even death; however, the heating of seeds destroys these low-level natural agents. As seed are expeller-pressed and heated above 120 degrees F, isothiocyanates and other compounds are destroyed. [Ref: Erasmus, U., *Fats That Heal, Fats That Kill*, Alive Books, 1990; Erasmus, U., *Fats & Oils, The Complete Guide To Whole Wheat & Nutrition*, Alive Books, 1986.]

#### Thomas’ Claim 7:

*Lorenzo’s oil is olive oil.*

#### Spectrum’s Rebuttal:

Lorenzo’s oil was not olive oil. Croda, the New Jersey-based lipid-research and specialty-oil-products firm, developed a purified erucic fatty acid, the very same substance in mustard that gives the pungent bite to mustards. Erucic acid, used as a therapeutic agent, helped the little boy in the movie *Lorenzo’s Oil*, stabilizing his disease condition. Erucic acid is a 22-carbon-chain fatty acid with a single double-bond (C22:1). Olive oil has no naturally occurring erucic acid, unless it has been blended with Canola oil. Lorenzo’s oil is *not* olive oil. [Ref: Lavoisier, *Dictionnaire Des Huiles Vegetables*, Springer Verlag, USA, Salunke D.K. 1996; Chavan J.K., Adsule, R.N., and Kadam, S.S., *World Oilseeds: Chemistry, Technology, And Utilization*, AVI Books, 1992.]

We trust that the foregoing scientifically substantiated rebuttal to Thomas’ unfounded claims for a connection between “mad cow disease” and glaucoma clarifies the issue to your satisfaction.

—Rees Moerman

\* \* \*

## The Great Canola Debate [Counterpoint]

### John Thomas Responds To Spectrum Natural’s Rebuttal

I expected the Canola cartel to go ballistic when *Perceptions* magazine published the “Blindness and Oils” chapter on Canola from my book *Young Again! How To Reverse The Aging Process*. I look for a repeat performance from them when the soy oil, soy protein, tofu scam impacts public consciousness. Spectrum Naturals conjured up the usual establishment tar and feathers: “no scientific proof, lack of credentials, divergence from known and recognized scientific community” and other mewings designed to belittle me, degrade *Perceptions*, and blur public consciousness about the energy nature of the substances we call food and water. Spectrum does not understand that all substances have a racemic energy footprint and electrical signature that manifests itself as a “measurable” right- or left-spinning energy field.

When food enters the body, it imposes and transfers its vibratory signature to the body’s bioelectric energy fields. Therefore, food and water either increase or diminish health and the body’s energy spin as reflected in our aura. The effect is best described as a bioelectric energy shift. This shift is not based on carbohydrates, fats, and proteins, and is not understood by conventional science, which

knows disease and aging only by their symptoms.

Food and water influence the tissues and cells through the homeopathic principles of resonance and transference, which describe subtle energy changes in the body when substances are introduced into the system. Canola and soy upset the body subtle-energy fields because they are powerful, deep, and rapid *left*-spinning energy substances that are toxic and, therefore, should *not* be ingested.

I suggest everyone learn to use a pendulum, a vibration chain, and aurameter so they can confirm for themselves that Canola and soy are bad news. I highly recommend everyone [read the article “Soy Products For Dairy Product? Not So Fast...” in] the September 1995 issue of *Health Freedom News* and learn of the deleterious effects of soy oil and soy protein on living systems. Then let’s see what Spectrum has to say in response to this very well done article that backs up and confirms what I had to say in my chapter on soy, “Bald Heads And Oil”.

Once people understand the energy nature of food as relates to aging and rejuvenation, they will discover to their horror that Canola and soy are not only out of place in their diets, but actually accelerate the breakdown of the body’s connective tissues and nerve fibers.

These “experts” who have been telling us fairy tales about the wonders of Canola are the same nice folks who vaunted oleo and soy margarines and orchestrated the condemnation of butter, coconut oil, and lard.

Is it any surprise? Last year’s haul on “industrial” food oils—like Canola and soy—was in the range of \$12,000,000,000 (billion)! As the consumption of these oils increases, people’s health slowly deteriorates and the old-age homes and cemeteries fill. Scientific madmen seem to forget that the human body works synergistically and that their snake oil has multiple fangs when turned loose in bodies already stressed from environmental and chemical toxicities.

The toxic effects of Canola and soy take years to manifest. Laboratory test tubes, studies, and industry experts cannot be counted on to give us the truth. Wasn’t it “experts” who gave us Agent Orange, DDT, malathion, thalidomide, Gulf War Syndrome, aspartame (NutraSweet), MSG (monosodium glutamate), swine flu shots, fluoridated water and toothpaste and, presently, live hepatitis-B vaccines for helpless children under two years of age?

How about conditions like Type-1 diabetes, hearing loss, and death in children from mutant DPT and polio vaccinations the experts are rabidly pushing at us? What about the thousands of “safe” drugs the pharmaceutical and medical folks peddle—all with *known*, toxic contraindications for the liver (our most vital organ)?!

*Perceptions* readers should not be surprised to learn that the international food cartels peddle energy-toxic, industrial “food” oils like Canola and soy to an unsuspecting and ignorant public. The experts don’t have a clue about disease prevention and consider aging reversal to be ludicrous. Spectrum’s experts quote chapter and verse to support their position, but it matters not. Their response suggests that behind the smoke screen is a powder keg of information they hope the public will never learn.

*Young Again! How To Reverse The Aging Process* was not written as a scientific work, but as a common-sense guide to help people understand why they prematurely age and die. If your readers want to keep their health or get back what they have lost, they must learn to ignore the advice of the experts and do exactly the opposite of what the masses are being brainwashed to do and think.

Canola and soy are serious players in degenerative aging and disease. At best, they confuse body energy patterns. At worst, they become the straw that breaks the proverbial camel’s back—or precipitate things like “mad cow disease”, glaucoma, and a thousand other “degenerative” conditions that keep the cattle lines in the clinics full and profitable.

Lastly, cunning marketing propaganda by the international food cartels has Americans foolishly believing in the widespread historical use of Canola just as they did with their fairy tales about bigtime soy use in Asia and how healthy Asians are as a result of a dietary intake of soy.

The *truth* of the matter is that we produce 144 billion pounds of *waste* soy protein a year. Cartel propaganda is behind the massive push for consumption of soy products (tofu, soy milk, and baby formulas) over conventional protein and fat sources. Soy and Canola are in almost all processed foods. We dump the balance on the Asians. Edgar Cayce advised against the use of soy and rape (Canola) oils. Skilled doctors of Chinese medicine will not use soy because it interferes with subtle-energy patterns in the body. Canola is 1000 times more toxic than soy.

I suggest your readers read *Young Again!* cover to cover before they find their health in serious jeopardy from following “expert advice” and ingesting toxic-food substances. Vision loss, nerve degeneration, connective tissue breakdown, and balding are just a few of the problems they may avoid. For sure, they will learn how to live long and healthy lives.

— John Thomas

P.S. On my desk is a fax about a test-lab finding that Canola oil products sterility in rabbits. Perhaps this is behind the plummeting sperm counts in young U.S. males? Canola oil is in almost every processed food on the grocery shelves. Scary! ☹

# EgyptAir Flight 990

## Astonishing News

### The Media Hides

*Editor’s note: The following is a News Desk Special Report diligently assembled by our Dr. Al Overholt from a variety of sources known for both their reliability and their general awareness of The Larger Picture of things going on around us. What you are about to read is astonishing in some respects, and “merely” the way typical deceptions are engineered in others.*

*Once again there is a tragic loss of life as yet another airplane falls from the sky under most curious circumstances. Though this is a long article, the various segments build upon one another. In this way one can see the process by which such coverups are put together—especially the outrageously lame excuses which pass for “expert” opinion as blathered in the public media outlets.*

*It is surprising how many other topics get drawn into this outlay—including other downed airplanes and possible agendas for those events—but that is the way The Truth always works when you’re on the right path and following the strings of clues, because all is connected to all.*

*This collection of material is a very good example of lessons for all of us concerning both past and future cover-ups that we will have to contend with as the controllers of our media and governments play their dastardly games. Notice the trial balloons and what they do with them before your eyes—and how fast they change their whoppers when they find out some blarney won’t fly. Remember that money and lives are not considered at all important when it comes to the costs of advancing some political agendas, and there is nothing that is too horrible for them to do to make sure The Truth is kept hidden from your view.*

*Well, let’s just shine a little Light upon this matter and see if we can’t throw a fistfull of sand into the deception machinery’s gearbox. A most dangerous condition for the so-called “elite” controllers is for we-the-people to become skilled at unraveling their methods of engineering these events as well as covering them up. There is no better example to study to reveal those processes than what follows*

*here. Study well!*

**12/3/99 DR. AL OVERHOLT**

**LATEST HALLOWEEN MYSTERY**  
**JET CRASH**  
**EGYPTAIR FLIGHT 990 DOWN**  
**OFF NANTUCKET**

From the INTERNET,  
<newshawkusa@netscape.net>,  
<httpWmembers.aol.corj~/phikent/orbi>10/31/  
99: [quoting]

Reply to: newshawkl@luckynumber.com

It’s known that Halloween and several days surrounding that date are major ritual days for cult-like, clandestine, Satanistic, Illuminati-NWO-Nazi gutter slime. You know the type: many of same are to some extent infesting nearly every nook and cranny of American government at this point.

Upcoming ceremonies to be enacted in Egypt in May, 2000 by top New World Order (NWO) power brokers like George Bush, Sr. figure big in assessments by, among others, David Icke, regarding no-holds-barred mind/consciousness control & manipulation activities now being directed against the global population by said NWO power-meisters, culminating in the Giza ceremony on May 5, 2000. This ceremony, featuring Bush and assorted British (Hessian!) royalty, will involve “capping” the Great Pyramid with gold.

And now, we have the “mysterious” disappearance of EgyptAir Flight 990, bound from N.Y. to Cairo, which suddenly vanishes in an area which has seen FAR more than it’s “fair share” of such highly mysterious/suspicious air “accidents” in the past few years.

In the JFK Jr. case, what HAS been irrefutably PROVEN is: that crucial facts regarding the time and location of Kennedy’s plane when it “went down”, along with the fact of his 9:39 PM radio contact with flight controllers, were actively COVERED UP by government and mass media. This almost CERTAINLY means “foul play” of one sort or another was the cause of the crash.

In September, 1998, Swissair Flight 111 crashed off Nova Scotia, killing 229 people—an air accident in which a number of individuals with links to upper levels of international government/intelligence realms perished, and believable statements from FAA and NTSB officials about what could have caused that crash were literally nonexistent.

TWA Flight 800? Take your pick from a number of possibilities as to what in fact actually destroyed the jet—but EVERYBODY (well, ALMOST everybody) knows the federal government has been lying through it's collective teeth from day ONE about what happened to the plane.

And now, EgyptAir Flight 990. Does that flight number ring a "ritualistic" bell, perhaps?

Multi-dimensional synchronicity? More high-level cult ritualism/gangsterism at work? Both?

Our trusted NY-area contact described the general area where the EgyptAir jet went down as a "Bermuda Triangle"-type area.

He didn't know whether there might have been someone in particular on board who might have been a target on some list or other; he agreed the "Cairo" angle—in light of information such as that from David Icke, was plausible.

Esoteric, ultra-classified technology such as "positron-ray" and "particle-beam" systems are known to be active in this area: at Montauk Point/Brookhaven Labs, at Otis Air Force Base on Cape Cod, as well as on Block Island. Control over and access to these highly-advanced weapons systems does not necessarily remain with one group, but has been known to shift and change hands at times.

The pilot was said to be a top-notch professional with over 10,000 hours flying time.

The Boeing 767 craft is considered about THE SAFEST plane in the world.

\* \* \*

<<http://www.cnn.com/US/9910/31/missing.plane.02/index.html>>

EGYPTAIR FLIGHT 990 CRASHES,  
214 FEARED DEAD

U.S. COAST GUARD FINDS BODIES,  
DEBRIS IN WATERS OFF  
MASSACHUSETTS

October 31, 1999

Web posted at: 12:00 p.m. EST (1700 GMT)

NANTUCKET, Massachusetts (CNV)—An EgyptAir plane with 214 people on board crashed at sea Sunday off the island of Nantucket, Massachusetts, enroute from New York to Cairo, Egypt. Bodies and debris were

found in the water.

Distraught family and friends of the passengers and crew of EgyptAir Flight 990 gathered at the airport in Cairo, anxiously awaiting news of their loved ones.

The Boeing 767 passenger plane disappeared from radar screens after taking off from John F. Kennedy Airport in New York early Sunday. All of the people on board are feared dead.

Coast Guard Rear Adm. Richard Larrabee said in a news conference, however, there was still a possibility of survivors.

The Federal Aviation Administration lost contact with the plane about 2 A.M. EST, about 60 miles (100 km) south of Nantucket, Coast Guard officials said.

Larrabee said that one body was recovered and that airplane seats and lifejackets were among debris found near the site of the last radar contact with the plane. The plane was carrying 199 passengers and 15 crew members, according to EgyptAir officials.

EgyptAir head Mohammed Fahim Rayan said at a news conference in Cairo that 62 Egyptians, two Sudanese, three Syrians, and one Chilean were aboard the plane as passengers. There was no record of the nationality of the other 131 passengers, and Rayan said he believed some of those were U.S. citizens.

JFK airport officials are setting aside hotel rooms for relatives of the passengers. "Our major priority right now is family members," said Robert Kelly, director of aviation for the New York and New Jersey Port Authority. Kelly said chaplains are available and Muslim clerics are being brought in to comfort relatives as they wait for news of the crash.

The plane departed at 1:19 A.M. EST. The plane was flying at 33,000 feet (9,900 meters), said Eliot Brenner, chief spokesman for the FAA in Washington

There was no indication of a distress call, U.S. officials said. **But airport officials in Cairo said the last communication from the plane crew was an SOS sent after the takeoff from New York** [emphasis mine].

The FAA contacted the Coast Guard about 2:15 A.M. EST, said Coast Guard Lt. Gary Jones.

"We're doing a very, very aggressive airborne search at this moment. Basically, if there is someone out there to be saved, saving lives at sea is our most important mission and we're doing that," Jones said.

As is standard operating procedure for a missing commercial airliner, the FBI New York Field Office has begun working with FAA officials.

FBI agents are at JFK airport, along with members of the Joint Terrorist Task Force, where they have launched an investigation into the flight. FBI spokesman Joe Valiquette told CNN that "agents are going over the flight

manifest, identifying everyone who touched the plane, including those who serviced and gassed the aircraft."

Valiquette cautioned that there is "no reason to assume this is a terrorist act".

An FAA spokesman said the plane departed two hours and 20 minutes late from JFK because it was late coming in from Los Angeles.

The National Weather Service said that at about the time the plane took off from JFK there was dense fog in the New York area, but the fog may not have played a role in the plane's disappearance.

"The fog definitely would not have been a factor, you just don't care whether there's fog or not in a plane as advanced as a 767," retired airline Capt. Art Cornelius told CNN.

The airline identified the pilot as Hakim Rushdi, who had more than 10,000 hours of flight experience. Colleagues described him as a "very experienced pilot". The airline said he had been in contact with his son, also an EgyptAir pilot, hours before leaving.

**Early reports said that the plane had landed at Edwards Air Force Base in California before continuing on to JFK** [emphasis mine]. But Pentagon officials and Robert Kelly dismissed the report and said the plane flew directly to New York from Los Angeles.

The airliner is a 10-year-old 767-300ER, an extended-range plane known for its North Atlantic service, said Boeing spokeswoman Barbara Murphy.

"It's an airplane that has enjoyed a wonderful safety record," she said.

EgyptAir has a fleet of 38 planes and flies to some 85 airports around the world.

The National Transportation Safety Board has begun an investigation, an NTSB spokesman said, and the New York Port Authority has set up a mobile command center.

The *Associated Press* and *Reuters* contributed to this report.

\* \* \*

Subj: MAJOR Oddities Arise in EgyptAir Crash!! Date: 10/31/99 4:47:45 P.M. Pacific Standard Time From: newshawkusa@netscape.net (NewsHawk Inc.) Reply-to: <newshawk@luckynumber.com>

10.31.99 MAJOR ODDITIES ARISE IN EGYPTAIR CRASH!!

This says it all ...

To: NewsHawk Inc.

From: xxxx

Subject: EgyptAir crash

Something weird about the reporting of this plane this morning. I started watching about 7:30 A.M. EST, and MSNBC was reporting that the plane made a landing at Edwards Air Force Base. They were trying to find out if it

was a scheduled stop or perhaps ask for an emergency landing. They were also speculating as to why a CIVILIAN plane would be landing at a MILITARY airport (emergency problem—the base has a long runway and a plane could land without dumping their fuel, pick up cargo, pick up a passenger).

They then said they had CONFIRMATION FROM THE PENTAGON that this plane did indeed land at EAFB. About 7:50-55 they announced that the FAA WAS DENYING that the plane landed at EAFB. They discussed that there were conflicting reports from the Pentagon and the FAA as to whether or not it landed there.

Keep in mind that for about 25 minutes they KEPT REPEATING that the Pentagon confirmed that this plane landed at Edwards and were speculating as to why.

At 7:58, I turned to *CNN* to see what they were reporting. They had a correspondent in Cairo saying that the Cairo officials confirmed that the plane stopped at Edwards, but Miles O'Brian interrupted him—quite abruptly—and said that the PENTAGON WAS DENYING that the plane landed at Edwards. HUH??? I turn back to *MSNBC* and NOW they are reporting that the PENTAGON IS DENYING that the plane landed at Edwards. First there are reports that confirm, then reports that deny. What is up with this? How hard could it be to say yeah or nay—it did or it didn't.

Also, they kept saying that it landed in NY at JFK then suddenly they switch gears and start reporting that it landed at Newark not JFK. How hard can it be to find out where a plane landed, especially since they say that, wherever it landed, it was there for 2 hours before taking off again. [End quoting]

#### ATLANTIC CORRIDOR FEARED NEW "BERMUDA TRIANGLE"

From the INTERNET, *YAHOO! NEWS*, 11/2/99: [quoting]

Four recent aviation accidents in the Atlantic Ocean involving planes leaving New York City raise questions about the safety of one of the world's busiest air corridors, but experts say the phenomenon is merely a coincidence.

The death toll is staggering, with nearly 680 people killed in the area in just over three years.

In July 1996, TWA flight 800, a Boeing 747, exploded a few minutes after take off, coming down in the waters off Long Island, killing 230 people.

In September 1998, a Boeing MD-11 crashed further north, near Halifax, Canada killing 229 people. In July, a Piper Saratoga piloted by John F. Kennedy, Jr. plunged into the ocean near Martha's Vineyard, Massachusetts, killing him, his wife, and her

sister.

And on Sunday, the EgyptAir Boeing 767 plummeted into the same waters.

EgyptAir chairman, Mohamed Fahin Rayyan, said the coincidence was "strange", noting that the site of Sunday's accident was near the TWA accident and John F. Kennedy, Jr. tragedies.

Egyptian President Hosni Mubarak said that the two accidents in the same area make him question whether or not the air routes should be changed.

"There may be something in the atmosphere or weather conditions may be sometimes very tough there" he said, dismissing the possibility of a terrorist act.

"So I think it should be investigated by the United States, and see if it is needed to change the routes, the airways, depending on the discussions and the assessment of the situation in this part of the world."

Coincidence or not, three of the fatal flights started at New York's Kennedy airport. The downed Piper was piloted by a Kennedy, further raising the question of a "Kennedy curse".

"It is pure coincidence" said the International Air Transport Association's Pierre Jeannot, saying that the high volume of traffic near New York raises the number of accidents there.

#### Atlantic Corridor Feared New "Bermuda Triangle"

Every day, more than a thousand flights and 100,000 passengers take off from John F. Kennedy airport. Two other large international airports, Newark and La Guardia, also serve New York and send flights into the same corridor.

"If they had just all suddenly disappeared, for no reason, obviously that would be something else" said Rudy Kapustin, a former investigator for the National Transportation Safety Board. "But it's not the case."

James McKenna, transportation and safety editor for the trade magazine *Aviation Week*, challenged the notion of a new "Bermuda Triangle", an area noted for the disappearance of many aircraft.

"Each accident involved a different aircraft type" he said. "They were all at different point in the sky when they encountered problems. They encountered different types of problems."

"While it may raise some questions in people's minds, I am sure those questions would produce answers that there was nothing wrong with the airspace or the airport" he said.

"I am certain that the FBI once again will be going over its records of the TWA 800 crash and the Swissair crash to see perhaps if they missed something" he continued. "Maybe there is a common element. They will be checking that, but I doubt they will find something."

[End quoting]

#### DISASTERS IN THE ATLANTIC! ROCKET FIRE? NEWSMAX.COM OVERHEARS CONTROLLERS' STRANGE CONVERSATION

Excerpted from the INTERNET, <para-discuss@tje.net>, 11/7/99: [quoting]

*Conspiracy Journal*, From: <commanderx12@hotmail.com>

From Carl Limbacher and *NewsMax.com* Staff, <www.newsmax.com>

Already the tragic flight of an EgyptAir jet is making news on the conspiracy mill.

Perhaps even moreso because of the seeming snap judgment of federal authorities who have downplayed any idea of a terrorist attack—or worse.

There is "no indication that any criminal act took place" Coast Guard Rear Adm. Richard Larabee was quoted recently as saying.

EgyptAir's Boeing 767 fell from the sky sometime early Sunday morning—at about 2 A.M. Later Sunday morning, *NewsMax.com* editor Christopher Ruddy was on United flight #976, which departed JFK at 9:15 A.M. headed for London.

At about 10 A.M., Ruddy put on his headset. He clicked through the music channels and tuned-in to transmissions between his United plane and air traffic control in the United States.

"Air traffic control was advising planes to change their flight paths, giving out new coordinates and altitudes for planes on the flight paths over the Atlantic" Ruddy recalled the conversation he overheard.

**"At one point, a crew member of one of the planes radioed air traffic control to ask why the change. Air traffic control responded that 'there are rockets being fired in the area.'**

"I heard early that morning, before boarding my plane, that there was a missing EgyptAir plane" Ruddy said. "The conversation I heard on the plane really struck me, as did the controllers' use of the word 'rockets.'"

There is no indication yet of any U.S. military activities in the area.

Still, the suggestion that there was some military activity near the plane's flight path raises the specter of TWA 800. Critics of the government investigation have alleged U.S. naval vessels were in the area and may have accidentally fired a missile at the civilian jet.

For more information about the EgyptAir Flight 990 disaster—along with some interesting conspiracy theories—please go to the *Conspiracy Journal* website, <http://www.members.tripod.com/uforeview/egyptair990.html> [End quoting]

Remember this information about the "rocket" for later in this long story!

FLIGHT 990 PECULIARITIES

Excerpted from the INTERNET, <<http://www.enterprisemission.com/egyptair.htm>>, 11/8/99: [quoting]

Mark the Date: Part 3

“Trust No One, Mr. Hoagland”, Part 3

CONTACT INFORMATION:

RICHARD C. HOAGLAND: The Enterprise Mission, P. O. Box 1130, Placitas NM 87043, FAX (505) 771-0820.

The crash of EgyptAir flight 990 out of New York in the early morning hours of October 31, 1999 has sparked a huge amount of interest and speculation in both the general media and in relation to our “November 7th” scenario.

While the early trend of the news is to point at the thrust reversers as the most likely culprit, we have uncovered a wealth of information that has led us to conclude that not only is the situation more complex than the media is willing to acknowledge, it is also far more ominous for our own circumstantial case vis-à-vis the 7th. In fact, the story is so flush with symbolic linkages and data anomalies that it may never be satisfactorily explained. Much like the case of TWA 800, EgyptAir 990 appears destined never to rest fully in peace. Like that storied ghost ship out of New York from three summers ago, there are just too many conflicts between what is the clear direction of the “official” investigation and the facts....

The flight number 990 is of course divisible by three as 330, or  $330 \times 3$  (33-3 anybody?). Add to that the fact that, according to the Pentagon, there were 33 Egyptian military officers on board, the plane was at 33,000 feet when it began its horrendous crash dive (down to just over 16,700 feet when transponder contact was finally lost), it had picked up 33 passengers in Los Angeles, it disappeared exactly 33 minutes after take-off, and it had just over 33,000 flight hours—and we of course were very interested. [Note: all of these numbers have been reported, but not necessarily confirmed at this time]....

As the plane’s itinerary became public in the hours after the crash, a number of red flags were raised. After taking on passengers in Los Angeles, AP reported that Egyptian television and EgyptAir officials had reported that the plane had landed at Edwards Air Force Base in California.

The CNN reporters, covering what was at the time merely an “aircraft disappearance”, noted how unusual it would be for a civilian airliner—and a foreign airliner, at that!—to land at an American military base. Then, shortly after 6:00 A.M. EST, CNN independently confirmed this bizarre twist.

Immediately, US Government officials moved to squelch the Edwards aspect of the

story; by 10:16 A.M. EST, Reuters was reporting that FAA officials were trying very hard to shoot down (pun intended) the idea that the plane had ever landed at Edwards. “This Edwards story has got to stop. This plane didn’t go into Edwards!” FAA spokesman Bruce Nelson in Los Angeles insisted.

No subsequent attempt has been made to explain why EgyptAir officials would lie about such a thing, and certainly the airline would be in a better position to know the itinerary for their own plane than the FAA would. It is possible that FAA spokesmen were simply wrong because they were operating from the filed flight plan as opposed to the actual itinerary that airline officials were using. However, we smelled a rat.

A quick examination of the airplane’s official itinerary gives us a possible answer. According to the itinerary, the plane left Los Angeles some 4 hours later than it should have: 4:30 P.M. PDT, as opposed to 12:30 P.M. PDT. This has been attributed in news reports to “maintenance issues”, but that is surely enough time to make a quick trip to Edwards and back (about 15 minutes flight-time each way). It is also possible that the plane could have left LAX at 4:30 P.M. PDT, made a stop at Edwards, and still made it to New York by its 12:48 A.M. EDT arrival time. They would have had to haul it, but with a tail wind it is more than do-able.

The news organizations and official reports are also at odds with each other on another key issue. According to NTSB and FAA officials, there was NO distress signal from the plane. However, just as with the story of a “mysterious landing at Edwards”, EgyptAir officials contradict the newly whitewashed “official” version of these events. **According to EgyptAir, a distress signal was heard from the aircraft** [*emphasis mine*].

Moreover, the surprising new radar data—indicating that the crew somehow managed to regain control of that aircraft, even after its extraordinary dive, and even somehow got it to climb from 17,000 feet to 24,000 feet—makes the idea of “no time for a Mayday” in this timeframe even more ridiculous. The ground-based radar’s indication of a turn at 24,000 feet, just before the aircraft’s final, fatal plunge, at least circumstantially indicates that the crew HAD contacted the New York Center, and (logically!) HAD requested clearance to turn back to JFK! Then “something”—this time, catastrophically—apparently once again intervened, this time sealing Flight 990’s doom...of course, government officials are now trying to attack the validity of the radar data....

Even so, several aviation experts [like Cmdr. William Donaldson (Ret.) and former Federal Aviation Administration investigator Rodney Stitch] are now expressing the obvious: that Flight 990 was downed as a result of a terrorist act.

The explanation for these increasing “political/evidence” discrepancies is unclear, even if the possible motivation isn’t.

If you are attempting to cover-up an illegal activity that has made the news, as this one has, it is imperative that everything about the story appear “normal” if you are going to sell a conventional explanation like mechanical failure. Obviously a foreign aircraft with military passengers, landing at an American military base, completely “out of order” with a “normal” passenger flight, is going to raise some eyebrows. It is possible that the contents of the distress signal may have contained some information which would have made it hard to sell the lie and the desired conclusion. In any event, it seems that FAA and NTSB officials engaged in a full-court press Sunday morning to ensure that both the Edwards story and the distress-signal story were suppressed.

Then, from Oslo, Norway, where he was to meet the next day with President Clinton and other major leaders from the Middle East, Egyptian president Hosni Mubarak quickly denounced the idea that the plane may have gone down in an act of terrorism. It is hard to understand how a politician, thousands of miles from the scene, and before any investigation had even been launched(!), could have such in-depth knowledge of counter-terrorism and airframe engineering, but Mubarak was adamant that this tragedy would ultimately turn out to be due to “a mechanical flaw”.

Now, we can hardly expect the purveyors of “nit-witness news”, like CNN’s highly disappointing replacement for the sorely missed John Holliman, one Miles O’Brien, to appreciate the esoteric aspects of “tetrahedral numbers”. But what we find unfathomable is his (and his colleagues’ at the other networks) complete disinterest in the various conflicting mainstream aspects of this story. Not only did network and wire service news coverage not even bother to question the basis for Mubarak’s hasty comments, they have not addressed in any meaningful way the discrepancies between the EgyptAir officials and the official US government version(s) of events. Nor, now, the increasing contradictions between the various U.S. agencies themselves—NTSB, USAF, and New York’s Port Authority. Instead, they have simply chosen to ignore them.

We seem to be witnessing a literal (if, until now, well hidden) war—between Mayor Giuliani and the Port Authority on one side, and the NTSB on the other...now apparently joined in contradiction by the United States Air Force itself! Yet, the general media are obviously deliberately avoiding saying anything about these contradictions. It seems to us that “someone” is trying very hard to place an air of normalcy around this “accident”, when the actual environment seems to be anything but.

An even bigger abrogation of their

journalistic duty is the failure to even consider a quite obvious motivation for a terrorist act against Egypt....

Thanks to Charlie Plyler of ELFRAD and Kent Steadman of Cyberspace Orbit, we have been able to track the presence of Extremely Low Frequency waves at the time of the disaster. Exactly one hour before the plane left the ground at JFK (12:18 AM local New York time; 5:18 UT or Universal Greenwich Time) a strange, fairly regular pulse began to be detected. Then a 5:43 UT, exactly one hour before the plane's last radio call to New York, a strong Electromagnetic Pulse again fired off. It was almost as if someone was range finding or rehearsing for an hour later.

Another large spike in the data occurred at 6:01 UT. Things got fairly quiet then until 6:20 UT, right as the plane was hurtling down the runway for take off. Then at 6:49 UT, there was another big spike in this data (recorded from North Carolina) right in the midst of our symbolic nine minute window and Flight 990's death throes. The timing of this shot is coincident with the latest radar data showing the initial rapid descent of the aircraft.

There is yet another pulse at 6:56 UT, when (again, according to the new radar data) the plane had recovered some 8,000 feet of altitude, and then suddenly and catastrophically began its fatal high-speed crash-dive and break-up. Whatever happened up there, it left a shadow behind in Charlie's ELFRAD data.

This is exactly the sort of signature we would expect from a "Hyperdimensional Weapon", a highly sophisticated device used to either knock out the plane's electronics or perhaps take control of the plane from a remote location.

Before you dismiss this idea too quickly, you should note that "two-way telemetry" has been a feature of Formula 1 racing cars for the better part of this decade, and was in place in a limited way in fighter aircraft as far back as the F-4 Phantom.

In fact, the use of this "remote tweaking" of the engine and suspension settings had become so widespread that the technology was ultimately banned, over fears that competing teams would crack into each other's cars and wreak havoc with the opponents' engine management systems or hydraulics....

So where does that leave us? The only thing we are relatively certain of is that EgyptAir 990 was "killed" in a deliberate act. It did not fall out of the sky of its own accord. The symbolic aspects of this ritual murder all point to an "Armageddon problem", and probably sooner rather than later. Do the purveyors of this "Armageddon script", which is draped all over this crash, know something that we don't?

Again, we do not know. All we can do is watch, and wait, and hope for the best...and Trust No One.

More to come...

CONTINUED IN PART IV [End quoting]

This story has been excerpted because of length. Go to Richard Hoagland's website—given at beginning of this article—for more of the full story and updates from his point of view.

STRANGE ACTIONS BY 990 CREW  
BEFORE CRASH  
UNUSUAL PASSENGERS ON BOARD

From the INTERNET,  
AABCC@onelist.com, <Reply-to:  
<hawkeye@saber.net> NewsHawk Inc., 11/13/  
99: [quoting]

Here is a recent page at Cyberspace ORBIT. Very interesting circumstances here. <<http://members.aol.com/phikent/orbit/hor990.htm>>

AHA!

Apparently some members of EgyptAir flight 990's crew were AWARE that something bad might happen to the plane, according to a NUMBER of different sources, the *Boston Herald* reported today. Investigators on both sides of the Atlantic are now actively looking into growing evidence certain crew members had an inkling—at the LEAST—that something catastrophic might befall the Boeing 767 jet after it left the New York area early on October 31.

Mechanical failure of any kind whatsoever has been ruled out as a cause of the crash by anyone or any agency without a hidden agenda at work, so WHAT could these crew members have been aware of?

Curious, as well, is the fact that not only were 33 Egyptian military officers on board the flight, but also an unusually high number of EgyptAir personnel and pilots.

Perhaps what befell the jet, and what some crew members may have been aware of, is connected to the following information.

One of our respondents has advised us that it is CONFIRMED that three members of what she termed the "Hall of Records Search Team" were on board flight 990 also. The Hall of Records, also known as the Hall(s) of Amanti, are said to be an EXTREMELY ancient facility (that is, SUBSTANTIALLY predating Pharoanic Egypt) deep underground beneath the Giza plateau—to our understanding, directly beneath the Great Sphinx.

Our respondent went on to say: "Three of the military people on board the plane were on the team. I got a private e-mail from a friend who was told this by a prominent Hall of Records researcher they were visiting while in training in California. I also have their names."

If it's acceptable to all parties, *NewsHawk* will publish these names forthwith. Stay tuned as this most interesting angle develops.

The above statements would appear to correlate to some extent with information made

public by Kent Steadman of Cyberspace Orbit, which was referred to in our November 3 article "FL 990—One Version Of What Happened". You know, the article that caused the most SEVERE and extensive cyber-goon hack-attack upon our e-mail accounts to date!

Perhaps those three individuals boarded the craft when it made its unscheduled, extremely "irregular" landing at Edwards Air Force Base in California, before continuing on to the New York area.

\* \* \*

Check out this MOST interesting *Boston Herald* article!

*NewsHawk* Inc., <<http://www.bostonherald.com/bostonherald/nat/plan121999.htm>>.

CRASH PROBE EYES  
FLIGHT CREW

Friday, November 12, 1999

By Laura Brown and Jules Crittenden

Federal criminal investigators probing the fatal crash of EgyptAir 990 are focusing on unusual pre-flight behavior by the plane's flight crew and are actively pursuing leads that suggest the disaster "was not an accident", a source close to the investigation said yesterday.

"The accident side has come up empty-handed so far" the source said. "However, the other side has been pursuing some very interesting leads that this aircraft was in danger."

Information unearthed in the wake of the October 31 crash indicated that at least one member of the flight crew had reason to believe that "something was going to happen to the airplane", the source added.

National Transportation Safety Board officials leading the investigation stress that they have not ruled out any possible cause for the crash that killed 214 people.

"We are looking at the entire crew...looking at the passengers...all aspects of what could be involved in this. That includes financial problems and personal situations of those on board" said a law enforcement source. "There is not a single thing to indicate a blast or criminal activity. We are looking at various scenarios involving people in the cockpit."

But investigators discovered that one member of the flight crew was so concerned something might happen to the plane that the crew member left money and a message for another crew member's family, the first source said.

One of the flight attendants, Hassan Sherif, 26, called his wife Rania from New York just before he boarded the flight, saying "there was something wrong with the plane", and that he was "very worried".

But it was unclear yesterday which crew

members the investigators might be focusing on. There were a total of 18 EgyptAir employees—14 of whom were listed as crew members—on board the doomed jet.

In addition to Captain Ahmed al Habashy, who commanded the flight, there was another captain and two flight officers listed as crew members. A third captain and three flight officers were listed as non-fare passengers. It is unclear who was serving as co-pilot or why an unusually large number of officers were listed as crew members. Ten flight attendants were also on board.

The flight data recorder, recovered late Tuesday, gave no indication that the Boeing 767 had mechanical problems. In fact, the data that was released Wednesday shows the aircraft was flying normally at a cruising altitude of 33,000 feet until the autopilot was disengaged.

The plane then began a “controlled descent” to 19,000 feet at subsonic speed, NTSB Chairman James Hall said.

Hall’s comments about the plane’s descent suggested that someone at the controls deliberately headed the aircraft downward.

Aviation experts say the information could suggest that pilots may have been responding to an onboard emergency, such as rapid decompression, by trying to lose altitude rapidly.

Earlier radar information suggested the aircraft was diving at a rate of more than 24,000 feet per minute.

No other details from the flight data recorder’s readings have been released, and officials said they were “still in the process of recovering data from the remaining five to 10 seconds”.

The NTSB said last week that radar data showed the plane dropped rapidly to 16,700 feet before quickly climbing back up to 24,000 feet, then plummeting into the ocean. All 214 people on board are presumed dead.

The cockpit voice recorder is considered critical to the investigation, sources said. Only with the conversation between pilots and other noises can investigators tell what was going on in the cockpit.

The search for that second “black box” was called off yesterday because of high seas, but salvage workers hope to resume the hunt for the crucial recorder in the waters off Nantucket today.

“Right now it is a routine flight; they disengaged the autopilot, started a controlled dive, and fell into the ocean” said one source. “We really hope the voice recorder will cast light on it.”

Officials have refused to speculate about whether the crash may have been caused by terrorism, mechanical problems, or human error.

Sherif was one of two flight attendants on the plane who were best friends, and who had just registered their marriages to a pair of sisters in Egypt but had not yet formally wed. The

registering of a marriage in Egypt customarily takes place in advance of the wedding.

The flight’s lead pilot, Ahmed al Habashy, and flight officer, Gameel al Battouti, were both within months of retirement, news reports indicate. Captain Hatern Roushdy, chief pilot of EgyptAir’s fleet of 767s, was on board as a non-fare passenger.

News accounts shortly after the disaster indicate that flight officer Adel Anwar, who was listed as a crew member, was due to be married in a matter of days, and suggest those plans were on track, and that Anwar and his fiancée were eagerly preparing for the wedding.

Anwar had reportedly changed shifts with another pilot to get home sooner. Meanwhile, his bride-to-be had quit her job at a travel agency on the day of the ill-fated flight in order to become a homemaker, and was reportedly packing her bags for the honeymoon and decorating the apartment they would share, according to Anwar’s brother Tarck, who spoke to reporters at the airport in Cairo.

Officials have said that Navy crews have a location where they are looking for the voice recorder, but it is under a substantial amount of debris.

Investigators say no decision has been made on when the salvage effort will stop, until after the other black box is found. [End quoting]

#### CONSPIRACY THEORIES ABOUND IN EGYPTAIR PLANE CRASH

Excerpted from the INTERNET, Kris Millegan <RoadsEnd@AOL.COM>, 11/13/99: [quoting]

Reply To: Conspiracy Theory Research List <CTRL@LISTSERV.AOL.COM>

#### OPPOSITION PAPER SEES ISRAELI INVOLVEMENT

Abbas Tarabili, chief editor of the Egyptian opposition daily *Al Wafd*, said on Thursday in his front-page column: “I am certain that Israel’s fingers are not far away.

“When Israel finds an ‘Egyptian gift’ of 33 Egyptian military officers from all branches on one civilian plane, and who just ended their training in the United States, it will not miss this opportunity” he added.

Another paper, *al-Shaab*, said it “found out” the 33 officers had proved to be such geniuses that foreign secret services decided not to allow them to return home....

**“Information pointed out that the area where the Egyptian and American (TWA) airliners and John Kennedy (Junior) crashed is a risky and no-fly zone...due to the presence of the largest U.S. military base.**

“That base is the ‘first’ in developing U.S. nuclear arms and missiles,” said the report by Mahmoud Bakri.

“The U.S. administration did not want to

change flight lanes because it considered such action would raise several questions about the reasons...making foreign countries try to find answers through their espionage activities” he added.

Bakri said some Egyptian passengers had warned security personnel at New York’s John F. Kennedy airport that saboteurs could infiltrate, thanks to lax security, and reach the plane.

Another scenario outlined by Bakri was that air traffic control officers guided the plane intentionally into the no-fly zone “particularly as Jews have strong networks of communication at U.S. airports”.

“If this is proven, Israel would have been directly involved in the crash, Bakri concluded.” [End quoting]

#### NTSB CONFIRMS RICHARD HOAGLAND’S ENTERPRISE MISSION SCENARIO ON EGYPTAIR FLIGHT 990

Excerpted from the INTERNET, courtesy of Calvin Burgin, <wrldline@texas.net>, 11/13/99: [quoting]

<<http://www.enterprisemission.com/egyptair2.htm>>

#### 1999 THE ENTERPRISE MISSION

In a Wednesday, November 10th, press conference, NTSB chairman James Hall released a summary of the data from the retrieved flight data recorder from EgyptAir flight 990. An analysis of the statement strongly confirms a scenario put forth by the Enterprise Mission in our earlier article.

To wit: that the plane was hacked or taken over remotely and deliberately put into its stunning crash dive.

In a shockingly tight-lipped and nervous performance, Hall in essence admitted that the earlier radar returns had been correct and that the plane had entered what he described as a “controlled descent” from 33,000 feet, all the way down to 19,000 feet. He also added that there were “5 to 10 seconds” of additional data that was still being studied.

But the true bombshell came in the reporting of the fact that the autopilot had been disconnected only 8 seconds before the beginning of the “controlled descent”.

The release of this data utterly destroyed the idea that the plane had been downed by thrust reverser deployment (as had been speculated among reporters and other laymen) and also indicated that the plane had not achieved supersonic speeds. The disconnection of the auto pilot clearly indicates that the plane was intentionally driven into the dive that essentially doomed it, although by who is less clear.

Following on the heels of accusations by members of the Egyptian government and two

major government sponsored newspapers, to the effect that the plane had been sabotaged and that US intelligence agencies were covering it up, Hall seemed determined to keep the lid on any questions. When pressed to define “controlled descent” and to describe what was on the additional 5 to 10 seconds, Hall refused to comment other than to refer reporters’ questions to the statement. Considering that nothing gets into the “government newspapers” that is not approved by the Egyptian government (read: President Hosni Mubarak), in essence the government of Egypt has indirectly accused the government of the United States of covering up the true cause of the crash.

It is fairly easy to read between the lines. The data recorder proves that there was no mechanical failure on the aircraft. The recorder monitors some 112 systems and instruments on the airplane, telling investigators such things as the 767’s altitude, speed, spin, roll, when its electrical power was cut off—and how the autopilot functioned. Clearly, if the plane had suffered a catastrophic incident, like a bomb detonation or an explosive decompression, the pilot would not have climbed back to 24,000 feet as revealed in the radar data. Such an event would have also been obvious in the other data before the “missing” final ten seconds.

And what about those final 10 seconds? Why didn’t we get told Wednesday what was on that part of the data?

If they didn’t have the time to analyze the rest of the flight recorder data, then why have the press conference at all? They certainly could have waited a few more hours or days until all the analysis was in. It is obvious that the problem is not that they haven’t been able to analyze the final ten seconds of recorded data, but rather that they simply cannot believe what they are seeing in that data. Either that, or what is on the last strip of data is so disturbing, so at odds with any conventional explanation, or so incriminating, that they are buying time to come up with a way to “spin” the data or to replace it with a fabricated version.

It seems that the purpose of this rush press conference was to tell us what they couldn’t tell us. Hall’s performance seemed calculated to raise more questions than it answered. Perhaps this was just to demonstrate to the Egyptian Government that there would not be a cover-up. By leaving so many hanging issues and refusing to elaborate on key points, Hall is practically begging for a rough time from the press (who seem typically timid about following through). Again, this seems to imply a war of some kind behind the scenes. Hall has now created a huge interest around what is on the final 10 seconds of the tape. Does it show that the plane was subjected to forces that are inexplicably beyond the “accepted” laws of

physics? Or is his reluctance to discuss a “controlled descent” because the “control” was clearly from outside the aircraft?

Remember, we already have proof, in the form of Charlie Plyler’s EMP [*electromagnetic pulse*] “smoking gun”, that there were extraordinary forces at work just before and during the short duration of the flight (and which ceased just after the “sacrifice” was completed). At least two pulses seem to correspond exactly with the plane’s two “controlled descents”. Why was no new official timeline released? Because it coincided too closely with the EMP data?

There are, admittedly, other possibilities. It is possible that someone somehow broke into the locked cabin and forced the plane down. It is also possible that the pilots were taking evasive action to avoid a mid-air collision. Yet neither of these seems to be the case. The data recorder would have shown a struggle over the controls of the aircraft, and in any event the pilot in the opposite chair can override the other control stick. As for another aircraft, it would have been visible in the redundant radar data, and was not. And it is also certain that, if either of these was the case, Hall would have mentioned it on Wednesday.

No, we think the answer to this mystery lies in the comments of EgyptAir chairman Mohammed Fahim Rayan, the man who had pointed us to this whole strange affair in the first place, with his cryptic “19.5 hours” comment, regarding the aircraft’s stay in the United States (actually 19 hours 47 minutes) on the day of the crash. “I wish I had been on flight 990. I wish it had been me who had been sacrificed” he then told the relatives of the flight 990 passengers. Rayan’s specific citation of the ritual “19.5”, coupled with his later comments (in this context) that this was a “sacrifice”, seems strong confirmation that this could indeed have been a ritual sacrifice by an Armageddonist-leaning cult with enormous resources; such a perception on the part of Egypt, if true, only deepens the evident rift between our two nations over this incident.

We, for one, are of a mind that there may be yet more to the story of EgyptAir flight 990 than we even now suspect. That it may yet turn out to have as much to do with just what, or who, this plane was carrying.

Dr. Richard Spohn Brokaw, former head of the Division of Physics and Chemistry at NASA Lewis in Ohio (now renamed the NASA Glenn Research Center), was a passenger along with his wife. Officially retired from NASA in 1973, Brokaw was part of a tour group on board the ill-fated flight.

This, in and of itself, is hardly suspicious, until you remember the incredible (and now verified) symbolism around this flight, and the unique role of NASA Lewis (during Brokaw’s tenure) in creating NASA’s own “Egyptian motif”. It was Abe Silverstein, a colleague of

Brokaw’s and Director of NASA Lewis, who was the one who named “Apollo” (the Greek version of Horus) in the first place. But more, he was the one who oversaw the creation of the original Apollo patch, which paid homage to the Egyptian god Osiris in the form of the constellation Orion!

For those of you who do not keep a copy of [Hoagland’s book] *The Monuments Of Mars* by your bedside, NASA Lewis will be familiar as the location of no less than 2 presentations and a planned Special NASA PBS production on Cydonia in the late ’80s and early ’90s, by Enterprise principal investigator Richard C. Hoagland (until these were stopped by vehement protests from JPL to NASA Headquarters). It is also the location of NASA’s exotic Breakthrough Propulsion Program, which among other things has conducted recent confirmatory tests on the Finish anti-gravity experiments.

It is also the location where Hoagland arranged a series of his own Hyperdimensional Physics experiments.

At Hoagland’s behest, NASA Lewis conducted several tests of Dr. Bruce DePalma’s hyperdimensional energy machines (see the UN video) in the early ’90s. While the final results have never been revealed, it is odd that someone intimately involved with the Center and it’s symbolic history was on this particular airplane, on that night, headed for Cairo. After all, it is an apparent “hyperdimensional” signature we see in the ELFRAD data.

Certainly, the presence of a former high ranking NASA physicist on a trip to Egypt is yet another reason to be suspicious of what happened to this flight. While admittedly speculative, we cannot help but wonder (now that we have ascertained that someone of Dr. Brokaw’s background was aboard) if the further persistent rumors that this plane was carrying some kind of “special cargo”, bound for Giza, could, in fact, be true....

As always, Stay Tuned [End quoting]

UPDATE: OFFICIAL ASSESSMENT  
SUPPORTS NEWSHAWK ON  
KEY 990 ISSUES  
FBI TO TAKE  
EGYPTAIR PROBE

Excerpted from the INTERNET, *NewsHawk* Inc. 11/16/99: [quoting]

It’s now being officially acknowledged that neither mechanical failure nor pilot error was responsible for the destruction of EgyptAir flight 990.

Just TWO days ago, the NTSB and other officials said that the cockpit voice recorder had TOTALLY invalidated the possibility of a hijacking or “suicide” attempt as causing the crash.

Yet NOW, the NTSB is turning the investigation over to the FBI as a criminal

matter. So, what kind of criminal act are they talking about, if no hijacking, suicide, or the like occurred? It would stand to reason that the only likely remaining possibility is that some external agency targeted the jet. But with what?

If an onboard bomb or missile punched a hole in the jet at its original cruising altitude, causing immediate decompression but relatively little structural damage, aviation experts across the boards state that, IF the jet had to dive rapidly and suddenly to counteract decompression, it would have descended to around 10,000 feet: well below the 17,000 feet the jet leveled-off at before it climbed again to 24,000 feet. Furthermore, to a one, professionals state there is NO conceivable reason why the jet WOULD ascend at ALL if it had suffered decompression. The pilot and co-pilot, cited as among the best in Egypt, OBVIOUSLY would know this elementary fact. OBVIOUSLY, the jet did NOT suffer decompression prior to its first precipitous descent. Then WHY did the crew initiate the descent?

If the jet were struck by a electromagnetic pulse, particle beam, laser, or positron ray, temporarily knocking out the primary computer system, which in turn caused the jets to sputter and misfire, then the crew did EXACTLY what they should have done. They got to a lower altitude, where the air is thicker (more supportive) as quickly as possible, and attempted to reboot the craft's control computer, while SHUTTING DOWN the engines so they could be restarted and operated properly.

To quote from the *Reuters* article below: "...the plane began a steep descent.... The final seconds of the tape then showed the ENGINES BEING TURNED OFF AS THE PLANE BEGAN LEVELING OUT.

"Radar information shows the plane then climbed for a brief period before making a final plunge to the sea.

"The final minutes of EgyptAir 990 have baffled experienced pilots as it does NOT seem to be a rational response to any CONCEIVABLE MECHANICAL PROBLEM with the plane.

"If the dive from 33,000 feet (10,000 meters) was in order to combat loss of cabin pressure, then the plane should have gone down to 10,000 feet (3,050 meters), rather than climbing again to 16,700 feet (5,100 meters), the experts said.

" 'This one is a real baffler' said a 767 pilot with a major airline."

Yeah it is, if you don't know the TRUE FACTS. There is literally no other scenario which FITS THESE FACTS but the one *NewsHawk* has made public.

Obviously, they began to climb again after reaching 17,000 feet BECAUSE they were able to reboot the flight computer and restart the engines, just as we reported. How else could

the massively heavy jet begin to climb again if the engines, which everyone says had been SHUT OFF, were restarted? Peter Pan or Tinkerbelle helped out, maybe? Unlikely. THINK ABOUT IT, people.

Then, at 24,000 feet, almost the exact same sequence is repeated, except this time the pulse, laser, or particle hit was either more severe or hit its mark more accurately, rendering the primary onboard computer system permanently inoperable.

So the NTSB was really painted tightly into a corner, because though they're saying now that apparently a "criminal act" brought down the jet, any TYPICAL criminal act—EVEN a missile or onboard explosive—which occurred at 33,000 feet, when and where the trouble obviously began, would almost certainly have caused decompression and WITHOUT DOUBT the crew WOULD have responded quite differently than they in fact DID respond.

The KNOWN actions of the crew fit to a "T" the scenario laid out by *NewsHawk* in our article "Flight 990—What We Know But Gov't, Media Won't Say".

So, as for "criminal acts"—yes, there were several, just as we reported. These criminal acts DID include the jet being struck by a missile, but that was near the end of the entire sequence of events, obviously NOT at the outset. The missile was the final blow, the coup-de-grace, to ensure the absolute, total destruction of the craft.

Certainly no "terrorist" group is operating particle or pulse weapons in our country. Logical and careful reasoning and analysis of the FACTS will show conclusively that the criminal acts which are now acknowledged DID cause the crash of EgyptAir flight 990 and were perpetrated by factions of the U.S. government, operating at Montauk.

\* \* \*

<[http://www.abcnews.go.com/wire/US/reuters19991116\\_2326.html](http://www.abcnews.go.com/wire/US/reuters19991116_2326.html)>

WIRE: 11/16/1999 12:13:00 ET

#### FBI To Take EgyptAir Probe; Criminal Act Suspected

WASHINGTON (*Reuters*)—The FBI will take control of the EgyptAir flight 990 crash investigation after the cockpit voice recorder threw up information suggesting "a criminal act" may have caused the disaster, officials said Tuesday.

The National Transportation Safety Board, which had led the probe into the October 31 crash so far, will pull back to a supporting role. Careful examination of the recorder tape showed someone making a religious comment about death—before the plane began its unusual plunge, investigation sources said.

The Cairo-bound Boeing 767 plane crashed

in the Atlantic Ocean off the Massachusetts coast, killing all 214 people on board. Its dive from 33,000 feet (10,000 meters) failed to fit mechanical emergency scenarios.

A government official said one of the two pilots appeared to have left the cockpit when the religious utterance was made by a crew member.

"One person may be involved in some criminal act" the official said.

An official announcement of the probe's handover to the FBI would likely come on later Tuesday, officials said.

In Cairo, Ashraf Hussein, an EgyptAir pilot since 1985, who knew the pilots on flight 990, discounted the possibility that the pilots would have deliberately caused the crash.

He said co-pilot Adel Anwar was 37 and due to get married two days after the flight. "It had all been arranged. He had an apartment ready. So it's out of the question he would kill himself or sabotage (the plane)."

Hussein described the captain, Ahmed al-Habashi, as a "very decent man".

NTSB chairman Jim Hall had raised the possibility at a news conference Monday that the probe might be handed over to the FBI.

"We are concentrating our efforts on determining from the evidence, including the cockpit voice recorder, whether or not this investigation is to remain under the leadership of the National Transportation Safety Board" he said.

Although the FBI began conducting interviews and following tips from the day of the crash, it has so far publicly said it has had no clear evidence of criminal wrongdoing.

The cockpit voice recorder that has shed new light on the crash was brought up from the ocean 60 miles (100 km) south of the island of Nantucket over the weekend.

The flight data recorder, retrieved earlier last week, showed the plane's autopilot being disengaged about 30 minutes after EgyptAir 990 left New York's John F. Kennedy Airport.

About eight seconds later the plane began a steep descent that exceeded the design speed of the plane. The final seconds of the tape then showed the engines being turned off as the plane began leveling out. Radar information shows the plane then climbed for a brief period before making a final plunge to the sea.

The final minutes of EgyptAir 990 have baffled experienced pilots as it does not seem to be a rational response to any conceivable mechanical problem with the plane.

If the dive from 33,000 feet (10,000 meters) was in order to combat loss of cabin pressure, then the plane should have gone down to 10,000 feet (3,050 meters) rather than climbing again to 16,700 (5,100 meters), the experts said.

"This one is a real baffler" said a 767 pilot with a major airline.

— ABC News Internet Ventures

\* \* \*

(Note—The views and theories presented in the following article are those of *NewsHawk* and do not necessarily represent those of <www.sightings.com>.)

The time has come for *NewsHawk* to break our silence on the REAL causes of the demise of EgyptAir flight 990.

Our disgust and outrage at the continuing official state terrorism perpetrated by covert factions of the U.S. government, and at the sickening disinformation and blatant lies spewed by government liars and their mass media cohorts, compels us to release this CRUCIAL information NOW.

We've spent the past few days researching and investigating what caused the jet to go plunging into the Atlantic Ocean on the early AM of October 31.

We've pieced together the picture with information from a variety of different sources, all with a solid record or reliability and integrity. There are certainly still some important pieces of the puzzle missing—such as WHAT HAPPENED TO 214 BODIES—but the emerging picture is becoming quite clear.

At the outset we'll say this unequivocally: Flight 990 was INTENTIONALLY DESTROYED by elements of the federal government—in particular, the U.S. Navy. To be more precise, the Boeing 767 jet was targeted and hit TWICE, reportedly with a particle beam, by pro-New World Order Navy factions in control of the Montauk Pt. clandestine underground base, and then finished off with a missile, which blew the tail off the jet.

It's also a FACT that BOTH flight recorders were recovered within 48 hours of the crash by underwater recovery vessels from the Woods Hole Oceanographic Institute in Woods Hole, Massachusetts.

Nearly everything being told the public about the recovery of the recorders, and most other aspects of the disaster, by the government via mass media outlets, is nothing but a dog-and-pony show intended to buy official liars time to come up with a "big lie" that will fly. So far, every bulls--t story they've tried to launch has NOT gone over.

Over 200 pictures of the wreckage on the ocean floor were taken by the Woods Hole vessel, NONE of which have been made public. The pictures show the fuselage of the jet is in MANY, many pieces. None of the jet's wings or engines are there, and NO bodies are visible. The tail section in particular is utterly destroyed. These pictures have been viewed by several of our sources who have no contact or connection to each other at all. Their statements match completely. The nose of the jet is said to be relatively intact, with the front windshield completely blown out.

Now for some background information:

The MASSIVE clandestine base underneath defunct, "abandoned" Montauk Air Force Station, with its extensive inventory of ultra-high-tech, highly advanced technologies and systems, has been controlled by firmly pro-New World Order U.S. Navy factions for over two years now. The prior occupants of the base were Omega/Faction 3 elements of the U.S. Air Force, who locked up and took the keys when they vacated the premises in mid-1997. The base was subsequently FORCIBLY entered and taken over by aforementioned Navy contingents in short order. This subject was covered in great detail in our book *Phoenix Undead*, published in 1998.

On November 3 *NewsHawk* published an article entitled "Flight 990—One Version Of What Happened", which brought out some speculative information on WHY the jet was destroyed. THAT article precipitated the most severe cyber-goon hack attack upon *NewsHawk's* e-mail news service to date, surpassing even the extensive harassment we incurred from our published investigative reports on the crash of JFK Jr.'s plane. (The two air disasters have more than a few things in common, as we shall explain.)

The November 3 article, included at the end of this article, covered highly intriguing information and OBVIOUSLY hit quite close to the mark due to the response it engendered from the cyber-goons; but in this article we're putting aside such speculation and focusing on what is KNOWN. We DO urge reading the November 3 article, however.

Regardless of the exact reasons why flight 990 was targeted for destruction, here is what we KNOW. Slightly over a half-hour after leaving New York, while cruising at 33,000 feet, the jet was hit for the first time, most likely by a particle beam or high-powered laser. The firing of the beam was verified by a surveillance team monitoring covert Navy operations at Montauk. (This same team verified the particle beam was fired THREE times the night JFK Jr.'s plane was destroyed off Martha's Vineyard at 9:40 PM, July 16.)

The first beam hit was NOT catastrophic, but among other things it may have glitched the plane's PRIMARY computer system, causing the jet's two computer-controlled engines to malfunction; as well it may have punched a hole in the jet, causing instantaneous decompression. The auto-pilot disengaged.

The pilot and co-pilot, KNOWN to be some of the very best pilots around and CITED as such by the Egyptian government and EgyptAir, responded immediately and correctly to the emergency by taking the jet down QUICKLY in a controlled dive while trying to reboot the computer control system. As the engines are computer-controlled, they CANNOT be left sputtering and misfiring but MUST BE SHUT DOWN before they can be restarted.

The pilots WERE able to reboot the computer, shut off AND restart the engines after leveling off at approximately 17,000 feet and regained control of the craft. They then initiated an ascent, climbing back up to 24,000 feet. At THAT point we're told the jet was hit yet AGAIN by a particle beam; this time a much more severe hit which completely destroyed the primary computer control system and almost certainly punched a hole in the craft.

The top-notch pilots AGAIN sought desperately to regain control of the craft, being of course aware that ALL these craft have a BACKUP computer system on a separate power supply. They initiated the same kind of maneuver as before, but there was one crucial difference this time. The craft was almost certainly decompressing at this point, and it would have been IMPERATIVE to get the jet down to a much lower altitude FAST to survive.

This brings up another aspect, which is that, with both engines out, such a large craft can't get much below 7-8,000 feet and be pulled out of a dive. There's just not enough room—it's too heavy and DEFINITELY NOT a glider.

Nevertheless the pilots struggled valiantly to bring the plane lower in a controlled fashion and get the secondary, backup computer system online—fighting against time, gravity and panic.

Incredibly, they might have been able to do it—except for one thing. As the diving jet reached about 8,000 feet, it was hit by a missile which ripped the entire tail section apart, rendering the jet completely uncontrollable and insuring its utter destruction. The jet spun wildly out of control, both main wings being ripped off by the extreme air speed and centrifugal forces, and the fuselage plunged into the ocean.

This scenario, as we've said, has been put together by correlating information received from a number of different sources INCLUDING, IN AN ASTONISHING TWIST OF FATE, AN EYEWITNESS TO THE ENTIRE EVENT!

At this very time, a German national citizen was piloting a small business jet along the northeast coast in this exact vicinity that night, somewhat behind flight 990. He witnessed BOTH controlled, emergency dive maneuvers executed by the pilots, although he wasn't completely certain at first what was going on. He became aware, however, that the craft was apparently in some distress, and changed his course slightly to maintain closer proximity to flight 990 and a good view of what was happening. This individual then picked up a VERY fast-moving blip on his radar screen, coming right towards both his plane AND the EgyptAir jet. Immediately concerned, he performed some evasive maneuvers and watched as a missile passed his plane and

struck flight 990 in the aft/tail section, blowing the rear of the jet to smithereens. He saw the jet plunge into the sea.

This person returned to Germany soon afterwards and made a statement there to *Reuters* news agency about what he had seen. It seems clear he was terribly shaken by what he'd seen and afraid to make any statements until back in his native Germany. This person was then visited by three U.S. government agents, who told him that he DID NOT see what he saw, and *Reuters* was ordered to NOT publish this witness's account.

Furthermore, one of our primary sources, who provided much of the information in our November 3 article "Flight 990—One Version Of What Happened", which is reprinted below, received an e-mail last week which advised our source in no uncertain terms to cease and desist in his investigation into the crash of flight 990 if he valued his health; it was also stated that our source's actions were being monitored.

Using sophisticated, classified computer programs, our source and some associates were able to track that e-mail back to its starting point.

The e-mail was sent from a "George Mason".

It was sent from the clandestine base at MONTAUK, through a dedicated server in Washington D.C. BINGO!

This source has direct contact with the surveillance team on duty monitoring Navy operations at Montauk. He has just received word that a strike team forcibly removed the Navy from the subterranean base at Montauk as of several days ago.

Their tenancy there at this point has been TERMINATED. Too late, unfortunately, for Flight 990.

We doubt that the criminally insane, vicious, and psychopathic elements responsible for destroying the jet do these things strictly for fun. There were most assuredly definite reasons why the jet was destroyed, although *NewsHawk* currently has no solid confirmation on what those reasons were. One of the possible reasons was discussed in our November 3 article.

Basically, this revolves around some exceptionally highly classified, ultra-advanced technology being transported to the Giza Plateau in Egypt. This device was urgently needed by anti-NWO forces who control at least part of the MASSIVE, five-mile-deep underground facilities beneath Giza, as discussed in our previous article.

Other plausible reasons brought forth have to do with attempts by New World Order elements to drastically impact the Mid-East summit, which got underway days after flight 990 went down.

Yet others feel the jet was brought down as some kind of ritualistic Masonic/Illuminati sacrifice. Knowing the penchant these

demented, inhuman lunatics have for killing several birds with one stone, we'd say probably ALL THREE theories are most likely valid to some degree or other.

It's safe to say, in a general way, that some agency was determined that SOMEONE or SOMETHING on the jet was NOT going to make it back to Egypt. Yet, as we've reported previously, several of our sources say the urgently needed device DID make it to Giza, despite the destruction of the jet.

There are still some major unexplained mysteries about the crash.

For one thing, this commercial airliner DEFINITELY made at least one unscheduled stop at Edwards Air Force Base, east of Los Angeles, and according to sources, landed at one, perhaps even two OTHER military facilities. The jet almost certainly stopped at ANDREWS AFB outside Washington, D.C. before going on to N.Y. We've also been told that the jet landed at White Sands missile base in New Mexico after leaving Edwards. Even ONE such landing by a (foreign at that) commercial airliner at a military base is literally unheard of, unless there were a dire emergency; two or three is completely beyond any and all bounds of normalcy.

What's more, there were undeniably an extraordinary number of foreign military personnel aboard this commercial flight—not ONLY 33 Egyptian officers, but also military personnel from a number of OTHER Arab nations.

Then, there's the truly unusual issue of FBI psychologist Ed McLaughlin, a **specialist in grief counseling families of crash victims**, who got off the plane in NY—just before it crashed. This individual was standing in front of microphones discussing how he and EgyptAir were going to handle notifying victims' families mere HOURS after he disembarked and the flight crashed—an undeniably bizarre and suspicious aspect.

What makes this even MORE suspicious is that in his initial, EXTREMELY brief statement to the press, McLaughlin NEVER ONCE mentioned that he had JUST BEEN ON THE FLIGHT! *CNN* discovered the fact when going over the passenger list and THEY were the ones who publicized this extraordinarily odd fact, which was subsequently confirmed by all relevant parties and agencies. WHY did McLaughlin avoid mentioning he had just gotten off the doomed plane? Several sources have suggested to us McLaughlin may have planted an onboard explosive before disembarking, which MAY have been a factor in the disaster. (As we noted in our articles of the JFK Jr. crash, agencies implementing such events have backup systems in place, ready to be deployed as insurance that, one way or another, the bird is going down, no matter what, even if one of the systems or devices of destruction were to fail or just to make triply

sure the target is completely destroyed.)

There's yet ANOTHER massively bizarre aspect to the crash.

WHERE ARE THE 214 BODIES? Not only were NO bodies visible in classified photos of the plane wreckage on the ocean floor, after 2 weeks it's INCONCEIVABLE that bodies would not float to the surface. Only ONE body has supposedly been recovered to date, and suspiciously, that body has NEVER BEEN IDENTIFIED. Our sources speculate the jet may have been divested of most or all of its passengers before leaving N.Y., and perhaps of the top-secret device it was transporting ALSO. However it happened, this device is said to have made it to Egypt—one way or another, as we've reported,

Other strange aspects of this case have been discussed in several of our other articles, and the *Boston Herald* reported last Friday, Nov. 12—<http://www.bostonherald.com/bostonherald/nat/plan11121999.htm>—that "federal criminal investigators probing the fatal crash of EgyptAir 990 are focusing on UNUSUAL pre-flight BEHAVIOR by the plane's FLIGHT CREW and are actively pursuing leads that suggest the disaster 'was NOT AN ACCIDENT', a source close to the investigation said yesterday."

Public statements made by compromised or bought-off professional (so-called) pilots, to the effect that the controlled dives and intentional switching off of the two engines don't make sense, are utter lies. These actions are EXACTLY what a well-trained pilot WOULD do in the eventuality the plane experienced decompression and/or the main computer system glitched or failed, causing the engines to malfunction.

After preliminary analysis of both the data and voice recorders, government agencies have effectively ruled out anything like hijacking, "suicide", or any conceivable mechanical failure (like the "thrust reverser" fairy tale they attempted briefly to propound), although they and the U.S. press have been VERY reluctant to say that intentional "terroristic" destruction of the plane is the most likely—indeed the ONLY—remaining credible possibility. This is in stark contrast with the press reports in the rest of the world.

**There's a reason WHY this is NOT being discussed by the government and mass media in the U.S. Because it was "official" U.S. government-implemented "terrorism" which destroyed the jet.**

*NewsHawk* pledges to continue digging for the truth about the extraordinary, outrageous incident of official state-sponsored terrorism and to bring the truth TO LIGHT as the story develops further.

\* \* \*

Here's our November 3 article. Some of

this information has subsequently been updated and clarified.

We DO know that publishing this article resulted in absolute, total shutdown of ALL our e-mail accounts by midday Wednesday, Nov. 3.

11/3/99 Fl 990—ONE VERSION OF WHAT HAPPENED

Kent Steadman of Cyberspace Orbit relayed some information to us about Fl. 990 which he has now put up at his website.

*NewsHawk* does NOT put this forth as absolute and total fact.

It may be true, most of it may be true or part of it may be true.

Reportedly, there was an ultra-secret planetary defense/"stargate" apparatus beneath the Giza plateau, parts of which had been removed by Nazi elements of the U.S. government. This device is supposedly called a "phase converter".

Due to a severe, critical threat posed to Earth by approaching celestial objects on a course for direct impact with the planet, it was absolutely imperative that pilfered parts of this device be returned immediately to Egypt.

Said approaching objects are NOT necessarily "natural" objects, nor is their direct course for Earth necessarily "natural". Indications are that the objects had been maneuvered into a direct collision course with Earth by New World Order global fascist elements, using ultra-advanced technologies.

Regardless, Faction 3/Omega elements of the American government and other governments have been working to prevent such incalculable destruction, and the technology and systems available to them may not have been up to the job of destroying or deflecting the approaching objects. Moreover, they have been pressured by NWO forces to NOT interfere with them.

Egyptian military officers, apparently acting in some kind of decoy capacity, were reportedly transporting said parts back to Egypt on flight 990. Though flight 990 never made it to Egypt (as far as we know) the desperately needed parts DID somehow make it back, were installed, and the planetary defense apparatus has been activated—successfully, we hope.

If this IS the basic outline of what's really going on, then it would seem MOST likely that flight 990 was terminated by the criminally insane fascist lunatics at the helm of the monstrous, totalitarian New World Order. However there is some small chance that the entire craft was diverted through a dimensional portal or wormhole as a means of protecting it's immeasurably important "cargo" from the inhuman, ANTI-human psychopaths in the New World Order. If so, we hope all those missing are in some way or other "okay"....

As noted, the extremely ancient planetary defense/stargate apparatus which exists WAY beneath the Giza plateau was missing some crucial parts pilfered by some *Raiders Of The*

*Lost Ark*-type hombres and turned over to covert factions of the federal government.

Reportedly, in hopes of duplicating said planetary defense/stargate system, said parts were being back-engineered by same covert government factions in some central California location, when word went out that parts were NEEDED—very badly, apparently—by certain other parties ensconced in the Giza underground.

Activation of said device is reportedly required due to an extremely threatening series of asteroids/meteor(ites) which are making a beeline for Earth. Situation is said to be CRITICAL.

*NewsHawk* has received COMPLETELY separate confirmation from a VERY trusted NY-area source of objects heading for Earth. At least 3 such were cited. Two weeks ago this source told us that, though technologies existed (particle, positron, pulse, nuclear, laser, etc.) which COULD prevent these objects from impacting by deflecting or destroying them, New World Order factions WANT the objects to impact and were trying to PREVENT any such planetary defense being deployed. He also implied that perhaps existing technology MIGHT be inadequate for the purposes required. Our source told us again that this threat is VERY real and VERY serious. We've been acquainted for a long time and this guy does NOT worry easily. He sounded worried.

The existence of these approaching celestial objects is well-known among those scientific circles with a "need to know".

Egyptian military officers aboard flight 990 were reportedly transporting required parts of the ancient planetary defense/stargate apparatus BACK to Egypt.

Then Flight 990 vanished.

HOWEVER, according to one of Kent Steadman's sources, the desperately needed parts DID in fact make it back to Cairo/Giza, despite the fact flight 990 did NOT.

Either the vital materials were taken off the plane in New York, or flight 990 was a DECOY and the materials were actually transported by other means, or the entire plane itself was subjected to some drastic time/space "alterations" in order to secure the device(s) needed.

In support of this general scenario is some information gleaned from OUR source in NY later in the day the jet went down. We contacted him to find out if he had any "inside" information on the crash. At the time he didn't, other than to observe that the area of the plane's disappearance is a literal "Bermuda Triangle" of sorts.

**We THEN asked our source about the current status of threats posed to the planet by approaching celestial objects. His response was blunt and to the point: "That's been taken care of" he said tersely.**

**Remember, this was within 12 hours of the disappearance of flight 990. Two weeks previously this source had told us the threat from the approaching objects was extreme.**

What did he know that he could then make that statement with such certainty? Was it that he KNEW (but couldn't say) those desperately needed parts had, in fact, made it back to Egypt to be utilized in the planetary defense/stargate "phase converter" apparatus under the Giza plateau, and that for now, at least, Earth was safe?

We strongly urge readers to visit Kent Steadman's website to get more details on this extraordinary story.

By the way, Steadman ALSO noted it's confirmed that ELFRAD radar data from the time the jet went down indicate a severe electromagnetic pulse of some kind in the area.

*NewsHawk* Inc. [End quoting]

Over the past year, there certainly was a lot of publicity for quite awhile about "asteroids" of one kind or another hitting the Earth soon—one scenario stated in November—but it isn't the first time beings on Earth and from other sources have prevented drastic events from happening on this Earth. So who's to say that the above scenario didn't have a lot of truth to it. We hear about things that are scheduled to happen, but when they don't, they get hushed fast.

EGYPTIAN OFFICIALS, OTHERS  
HAVE MAJOR DOUBTS  
REGARDING FED-SPUN  
BATOUTY SUICIDE SCENARIO

Excerpted from the INTERNET, <AABCC@onelist.com>, 11/18/99: [quoting]

From: "Deuce" <deuce42@uswest.net>

From: NewsHawk Inc.

<hawkeye@saber.net>

Sent: Thursday, November 18, 1999 5:30 AM

This e-mail contains a number of articles.

Direct responses and reactions to U.S. government claims about EgyptAir pilot Gameel el Batouty, from people at the highest levels of the Egyptian government, officials and co-workers at EgyptAir, friends and family members of Batouty, and mental health professionals with access to the real facts (that is, NOT compromised, bought-off, fed weasel spin-doctor shrinks), show near-unanimous dismay, irritation, bitterness, outrage, and disbelief regarding claims and insinuations Batouty intentionally crashed flight 990 in a demented suicide/murder action.

That's why Egypt has just sent a new team to Washington comprised of its best investigators to review what the U.S. government CLAIMS are the voice and date flight recorders from flight 990.

The U.S. government's claims seem to be

based mainly on the fact that Batouty (IF that's even who it was) can be heard uttering what may be a prayer apparently as the jet began its initial drop, though Arab and Islamic sources state firmly that the mention of God's name even in everyday conversation is extremely commonplace among Moslems. Apparently, to the feds, mentioning God's name automatically **MAKES YOU A TERRORIST!!**

(But I guess we **ALREADY KNEW THAT**, didn't we?!) )

Furthermore, the NTSB and other feds have been insinuating that some sort of confrontation, or even struggle, took place in the cockpit, ostensibly between Batouty and other crew-members. Yet the only comments on the tape being cited by feds as indicating such are the words "work with me, pull with me" spoken by Captain Ahmed al-Abashi. Do those words sound like they indicate a "struggle"? To us, they sound like the exact opposite.

Again, keep in mind that suicide is **EXPRESSLY** and unconditionally forbidden in the *Koran* and is considered as grievous a sin/crime as cold-blooded murder. Batouty was by all accounts a devout Moslem and a most honorable human being. His honor is being desecrated and besmirched to a literally extraordinary degree by the statements and insinuations issuing from government officials in Washington D.C.

The lies and disinformation being spewed by feds on what is most certainly a highly sensitive issue for Egypt and the entire Arab community are so blatant and near-ludicrous that we have to wonder at this point if the feds are trying to precipitate a serious international incident of some sort.

We hereby appeal to all *NewsHawk* recipients to forward the articles we've published about flight 990 to Egyptian/Arab friends, acquaintances, or any other contacts they may have as well as to Egyptian/Arab media outlets.

We **MUST** ensure that the government's avalanche of lies and disinformation **DOES NOT PREVAIL** in this case.

The time has come to **DRAW THE LINE**.  
*NewsHawk* Inc.

\* \* \*

A summary compilation of *NewsHawk's* most important articles on the EgyptAir flight 990 crash are included below, **AFTER** this excerpt from today's *Reuters* article.

Directly from the source <[http://www.abcnews.go.com/wire/US/reuters19991118\\_2558.html](http://www.abcnews.go.com/wire/US/reuters19991118_2558.html)>

WIRE:11/18/1999 13:09:00 ET

Egyptian Officials Arrive  
To Review EgyptAir Data

WASHINGTON (*Reuters*)—Egyptian officials arrived in Washington on Thursday to review evidence from the crash of EgyptAir Flight 990 that U.S. investigators believe points to a pilot deliberately downing the plane.

The working theory of U.S. officials that the crash may have been a suicidal act, and leaks of taped cockpit conversations to the media, have irritated officials from Egypt, a major U.S. ally in Middle East peacemaking efforts.

"We need to have some further discussions with them before any decisions are ultimately made, but I would not say anything is contingent upon the approval of the Egyptian government" Deputy Attorney General Eric Holder told reporters.

Egypt's Ambassador to the United States, Nabil Fahmi, told *CNN's Larry King Live* on Wednesday he was "particularly annoyed" about repeated leaks of partial information to the news media.

Fahmi paid a visit to safety board chairman Jim Hall on Thursday morning before leaving to collect the Egyptian officials arriving from Cairo.

U.S. officials who have reviewed the evidence so far believe a crew member took advantage of the captain's absence from the cockpit to initiate a steep dive from which the EgyptAir plane never recovered.

"I made my decision now. I put my faith in God's hands" a crew member said before disconnecting the autopilot and sending the plane into a steep dive, according to a translation from the voice recorder provided by one U.S. government official.

After the plane began its descent, the captain, Ahmed al-Habashi, returned to the cockpit and asked: "What's happening? What's going on?"

The captain can then be heard to say "Work with me. Pull with me."

The crew member who made the initial remark was in the co-pilot's seat and has been identified in numerous reports as relief co-pilot Gameel al-Battouti.

Islamic scholars have cautioned against reading too much into the initial religious remark, noting that everyday speech by Muslims is peppered with references to God and faith.

Relatives, colleagues, and others in Egypt have rejected the suggestion that Battouti was suicidal.

Captain Zaki al-Kashef said on Thursday he met Battouti in New York before the flight. "We stood near the hotel reception as I was checking in and the flight 990 crew were checking out" Kashef said. "He was laughing as usual, with a smile on his face."

Jawad Fatayer, a sociologist at American University in Cairo and a therapeutic counselor for people with depression, said he highly doubted Battouti had committed suicide. "It is

not likely" he said. "He had no record of disturbances or dysfunctional behavior or depression. His personality profile does not match an act of suicide."

11.17.99

NTSB's Latest Fairy Tale  
Slanders Dead Pilot

*NewsHawk* Inc.

Ever since EgyptAir flight 990 mysteriously "went down" 33 minutes out of New York on Oct. 31, the NTSB and other government officials have been floating an incredible, ever-changing array of "explanations" and scenarios about the crash—better described as fairy tales. It seems as though every time one turns around, a new, different scenario as to what caused the jet's destruction is made public. We've completely lost count.

Never before in the history of aviation disasters have so many varied and conflicting explanations been proffered and then withdrawn by official investigators, to be then replaced by yet another "explanation".

OUR highly reliable sources tell us that the data AND cockpit voice recorders were recovered from the jet's wreckage within approximately 48 hours of the crash, although (OF COURSE!) the public has not been told this.

U.S. government officials instead claim they recovered the voice recorder Saturday, Nov. 13—nearly 2 weeks after the crash.

However, the NTSB **DID** state **UNEQUIVOCALLY** on Sunday evening, Nov. 14, after they received the battered voice recorder in Washington (**MINUS any identification markings which would definitely indicate it WAS the one from flight 990 [emphasis mine]**) and had done several analyses of the voices and sounds on the tape, that there **WERE** a number of scenarios which could, at that time, be **COMPLETELY AND PERMANENTLY DISCOUNTED**, based on what was on the tape.

The NTSB stated at **THAT** time—a **MERE** 3 days ago!—that **ANY** scenario such as a hijacking, a fight or struggle between crew members, a "suicide" dive initiated by a pilot, or anything along those lines **COULD BE RULED OUT**.

Less than 24 hours later, *NewsHawk* released our blockbuster article "Flight 990—What WE Know But Gov't Media Won't Say", which exposed the real cause of the crash as a double hit by a particle beam weapon followed by a missile strike. Simultaneously, the NTSB said that the investigation into the cause of the crash was going to be turned over to the FBI as a "CRIMINAL investigation".

Yet, by Tuesday afternoon, the federal government backpedaled furiously and stated that indeed the NTSB would remain in charge of the investigation after all!

Whew!! Getting DIZZY yet, anyone?!

Incredibly, just as *NewsHawk* was about to go on the air Tuesday night with [radio host] Jeff Rense of *Sightings* to discuss the extraordinary evidence publicized in our article, the NTSB issued a statement which claimed that, lo and behold, in COMPLETE and total contradiction to THEIR OWN STATEMENTS made on Sunday, there now suddenly WAS evidence on the cockpit voice recorder that one of the off-duty EgyptAir crew members aboard flight 990, Gameel el Batouty, entered the cockpit, asked to take control of the jet, and upon doing so initiated a suicidal, homicidal “death dive” which ended with the destruction of the jet as it plunged into the Atlantic Ocean.

And we’re supposed to BELIEVE this? AFTER the NTSB’s own outright DENIAL on Sunday, Nov. 14 that ANY SUCH THING occurred?

Whoa. HOLD it right there. Of course it’s always easy to slander the dead, as they sure as hell can’t defend themselves, but let’s “look at the record” here a minute.

Gameel el Batouty was a senior EgyptAir pilot with many years experience and an enviable record as a professional pilot that was absolutely untarnished in the slightest way. He had trained many pilots both for the Egyptian Air Force and for EgyptAir and was considered one of the very best in the business. He was widely considered to be not only an excellent pilot, but a most decent, intelligent, and respectable person who was well-liked and admired by all who knew him. What’s more, Batouty was a devoted family man who was known to have loved his wife and young daughter deeply.

Batouty’s family in Egypt is shocked and outraged that this fine man’s honor, reputation, and legacy is being butchered and besmirched by liars and scoundrels in the U.S. government and are saying so loud and clear.

Reacting to these claims that Batouty deliberately crashed the jet and killed 214 people, Batouty’s wife Omayma Dahy said “I am more upset today than on the day he died. It’s as if he died again today.”

Batouty’s nephew Walid el Batouty stated: “There’s one thing we know for sure with the history of this man, there’s NO WAY he could ever do such a thing.”

According to other relatives, Batouty was a highly honorable man who had everything to live for—a person who could NEVER be responsible for sabotage, murder, or suicide. Moreover, such an act of suicide would be severely contrary to the tenets of Islam and would literally be inconceivable to Batouty, a devout Muslim.

How gross and evil of the heartless, miserable, cowardly cover-up agents and manipulators in our federal government, desperate for some half-way convincing explanation of the destruction of flight 990 they

can bamboozle and confound the public with, to desecrate Gameel el Batouty’s honor in this way and to cause such grief and pain to the deceased pilot’s family.

For those who are wondering how the Egyptians, etc. could have been bamboozled into believing what the NTSB and others NOW claim about Gameel el Batouty—these guys have technology that could make it seem like Minnie Mouse took control of the jet and also make her sound like Luciano Pavarotti.

And DON’T FORGET: the cockpit voice recorder brought to Washington D.C. on Sunday Nov. 17, which is now being played for Egyptians, is almost certainly NOT the actual cockpit recorder from flight 990, which we KNOW was recovered within 48 hours of the crash.

How far will the U.S. government go in the evil machinations? Are there NO BOUNDS AT ALL to their sickening, weasely, devious lies?

Apparently not. Because to tell the truth would utterly implicate factions of this very same government—the real perpetrators of this horrific incident of “official, state-sponsored terrorism”. And THAT, it seems, these spineless cover-up agents will never do.

*NewsHawk* Inc.

11.18.99

Recipient list hacked again, on flight 990—Batouty article/NATURALLY!

The feds are really losing lots of brain cells on the whole flight 990 debacle, as evidenced by the way they are now slandering dead EgyptAir crewmember Gameel el Batouty with claims he took the jet into a suicide dive—claims which Batouty’s co-workers, friends, and family across the boards say are outrageous, defamatory and disgusting lies and nonsense.

In their desperation, the feds have been hacking and harassing *NewsHawk* relentlessly lately, including hacking open our recipient list on the article we e-mailed out last night titled: “Latest NTSB Fairy Tale Slanders Dead Pilot”.

Their crap is REALLY GETTING OLD! [End quoting]

This is a typical example of fed desperation when significant information is bypassing the official roadblocks to public awareness.

AIR CRASHES, BLACK BOXES, AND  
UNSAFETY BOARDS  
ALL PERTINENT TO EGYPTAIR  
FLIGHT 990

From the INTERNET, SIGHTINGS <<http://www.sightings.com>>, 11/25/99: [quoting]

MORE OF THE SAME?

By Sherman H. Skolnick 11-22-99

<[skolnick@ameritech.net](mailto:skolnick@ameritech.net)>

The National Transportation Safety Board, NTSB, and its predecessor federal agencies, have a long, sorry history of covering up foul play involved in some aircraft disasters. The word “sabotage” is a dirty, forbidden word to them and the airline industry. How can they sell tickets if passengers are haunted by the idea that some planes are put down by bombs, missiles, or other bloody work? Some NTSB panel members, in the past, have been suspected of concealing that some of their family members and cronies have financial interests, if not actual stock ownership, in the airline travel business.

There is, in short, nothing safe about the Safety Board.

About 1965 a commercial plane was enroute to Chicago. Just offshore of the Windy City, the plane blew up and fell in relatively shallow water of Lake Michigan. Early news accounts in some of the newspapers said a bomb was suspected. Later editions, like with political assassinations, cleaned up the messy details. Further stories dismissed the crash as merely some kind of “accident”.

One night a diver went down to the wreckage and apparently stole one of the “black boxes” that records various parameters of the plane’s operations or records voices in the cockpit. Also removed were apparently certain items in the wreckage. What was that all about? According to some news reports, it was some kind of an unsolved mystery. Left out of reports in the monopoly press were that one of the passengers was a disgruntled top official of the American CIA. He was on the way to meeting a prominent journalist in Chicago. He was going to turn over documents showing that there had been a high-level cabal implicated in the assassination of President John F. Kennedy in 1963. (Not the only time key witnesses were snuffed out on the way to meet with reporters. Example, the Karen Silkwood case. AND, see our details in an earlier story, about Reporters and Assassins—they sleep together.)

These details I had confirmed to me from two reliable sources. One of them was a federal air crash inspector. Unlike some of his colleagues, he had several times endangered his job and career demanding the truth be told about some crashes. BUT, his superiors always told him to “shut up”.

The facts were simple. To silence a top espionage official, an entire plane was put in the drink, killing all onboard.

In December, 1972, one month after President Nixon was re-elected, a commercial plane was headed from Washington’s National Airport, set for a stop in Chicago. Among the passengers were twelve WATERGATE figures, including Mrs. E. Howard Hunt, wife of the Watergate burglar. She was nervous about her luggage. So, she bought an additional first-class-seat ticket to keep her baggage right near

her. Why? Well, contained therein was two million dollars of “hush” money, that her husband reportedly blackmailed out of Nixon. Both Mr. and Mrs. E. Howard Hunt were long-time CIA officials. Both reportedly knew about the role of Tricky Dick implicated in the political assassination of President Kennedy. The two million dollars in valuables were to be “parked” apparently with her Chicago-area relatives, one of whom reportedly owns a sizeable accounting and motel operation some say is tied to “the boys”, the traditional mafia.

Some of the passengers perished when the United Air Lines plane pancaked just short of Midway Airport. Sooner than the police and fire departments, 150 FBI agents were already in the crash zone keeping local authorities away from the smouldering plane. The FBI headquarters is 12 miles away. How did that many FBI get there that soon, ahead of the fire and police? The FBI apparently were already in the vicinity of the airport, waiting to take Mrs. Hunt and some of the other Watergators into custody, to be charged with extortion, that is, shaking down a federal official, namely President Nixon. It was supposed to result in a secret “national security” federal criminal prosecution with the court records sealed.

From all the details we uncovered, we knew Mrs. Hunt and some of her confederates survived the pancaked air plane and were poisoned later by the FBI.

We arranged to “liberate” the entire 1300 pages of documents and pictures of the National Transportation Safety Board, showing sabotage. The NTSB did NOT intend to release THOSE documents in the form they had them. Without telling the NTSB we had their file, we sued the NTSB, claiming sabotage cover up. A local crooked judge, however, put us out of Court without any formal hearing. Because of the lawsuit, the NTSB re-opened their public investigation later. Because of talk radio at the time, we had caused a commotion, and United Air Lines, likewise unaware we had the complete suppressed file, demanded we be questioned and silenced by the NTSB.

At the start of two full days of special public hearings, I grilled the NTSB panel members on their conflicts of interest, because they were financially tied to the airline industry and United Air Lines. They refused to answer my questions and threatened to remove me from the special hearing where dozens of Establishment reporters had gathered from all over.

I opened up several suitcases containing THEIR records. In front of numerous national reporters and spectators, about 250 in all, I defied the NTSB panel to then and there arrest me for having THEIR file. They ordered me, as the subpoenaed witness, together with my other witnesses, to proceed. I demonstrated it was most likely a fraud that the NTSB claimed

the “black box” from the rear of the plane, the Flight Recorder, had been supposedly “jammed” and no recording made of the technical features of the flight. I showed THEIR transcript of the Cockpit Voice Recorder, proving the airport “Outer Marker”, a key navigation instrument, had been turned off ONLY for the Watergate plane. Another key landing instrument device, according to the documents, was turned off for this flight as well. Result: the plane was falsely steered into the ground, and the plane pancaked short of the airport.

I showed THEIR own documents proving the electrical system of the plane had been sabotaged. I put into their faces THEIR own report showing the bodies of Mrs. E. Howard Hunt and her group had an unexplained high-level of cyanide.

I put on the witness stand two witnesses regarding a federal espionage operative who, in a jumpsuit, escaped from the tail of the plane. In an interview, he had blurted out that it was NOT SUPPOSED TO HAPPEN, meaning the pancaking of the plane was not to have occurred. Mrs. Hunt and the others with her were supposed to have been arrested by the FBI when they were to have gotten off the plane at Midway Airport.

I had the documents and pictures all spread out on a large table in front of the NTSB panel. During a recess, a reporter for the Hearst Newspaper chain said to me: “You have not proved, Mr. Skolnick, there was a bomb on that plane. Without that, you don’t have anything.” Angry, I replied: “Look, friend, not every plane put down by sabotage is because of a bomb onboard.” He said, “I don’t care. I am not reporting anything from here unless you prove there was a bomb.” The *Chicago Tribune* photographer and a reporter took a picture of me at the huge table full of suppressed NTSB documents and pictures. In their newspaper, however, they chopped off part of the picture showing the table with the pictures and documents laid out there, and only showed a picture of me. Their story, alongside their phony picture, said “Skolnick has no documents of any kind to prove his charges of sabotage.”

After a long, full day of testimony, I made a joke: “I do categorically admit that I have no proof whatever that President Nixon and his crony, the President of United Air Lines, got on that plane and ever shot Mrs. E. Howard Hunt with a 38 caliber gun.” In a screaming headline, the *Chicago Sun-Times* blasted me, turning my joke against me, stating “Skolnick Admits No Proof Whatever Of Sabotage”. I was sore, and when I again saw the reporter I said to him: “Friend, this wheelchair is an uninsured, unlicensed vehicle. So if I run you over and put YOU in a wheelchair, well, it is perfectly legal.”

To their credit, *Associated Press*, *AP*, on their national wire, ran a story: “Chicago Legal

Researcher Sherman H. Skolnick today has presented to a special hearing of the National Transportation Safety Board a heavily documented case of sabotage in a plane crash in which Mrs. E. Howard Hunt and others perished.” Only one newspaper, being in the State of Washington, used the *AP* story. The rest, catering to United Air Lines’ owners, the Rockefeller Family, were silent. The Rockefellers own all three major news networks, then and now. Later, in the so-called “Final Report”, the NTSB said it was “pilot error” that caused the crash.

As part of the whitewash, they released a falsified version of the transcript of the Cockpit Voice Recorder, covering up details tied to the other documents we had, showing sabotage. Since I had the transcript before it was falsified by them, I had proof they were rotten liars. If the documents and pictures were widely publicized, which they were not, United Air Lines, then the largest U.S. airline, would have or could have lost their certificate to fly, putting them out of business for covering up airplane sabotage killing 12 Watergate figures, among other passengers.

Soon thereafter, I wrote a book: *The Secret History Of Airplane Sabotage*. It was a favorite device, I noted, for Adolph Hitler to get rid of his opponents. The book was stopped in the printing cycle by the Rockefeller Family lawyers. Alas, no copies are available.

Later in the 1970s I spoke on college lecture platforms demonstrating the suppressed 1300 documents and pictures of the NTSB. The result of all my efforts? The monopoly press which had once reported some of my crusading efforts in voting cases and judicial corruption, started a total news blackout. Mentioning anything about Skolnick was forbidden. Until I became part of a non-commercial, public-access Cable TV Show in 1991, and in 1995 became the moderator/producer of the same—until then, people would stop me and ask: “I don’t see you anymore on TV, Mr. Skolnick. I thought you quit, were dead, or left the country.” I mention all this because it seems we are to suffer more of the fraud by the commercial-airline-dominated National Transportation Safety Board.

In 1996 Vice President Albert Gore, Jr., returned from Europe reportedly with a complete list of airplanes shot down by missiles, whether by terrorists or by “friendly fire” mistakes. Most of those on the list apparently had not been mentioned in the monopoly press.

Once part of the Senate Intelligence Subcommittee. Gore has been in a position to understand these things from the standpoint of espionage agencies and their dirty work. Is it just because of “national security” excuses that the list has not been made public?

Regarding the crash of EgyptAir Flight 990, the federal secret political police, the FBI, have

caused their media lap dogs to mislead the public that flight 990 crashed into the Atlantic Ocean because a relief co-pilot grabbed hold of the controls and, wanting to commit suicide, aimed the plane down toward the water. "The liars and whores of the Press" went along with the FBI, trumpeting that this co-pilot had mouthed-off some religious words indicating he was about to commit suicide. Because of the alternative press, postings on Internet, talk radio, and such, the monopoly press could not quite get away with this fraudulent explanation.

Without coming right out and saying "On behalf of the FBI, we lied to you last week", the *Associated Press* story started out: "The suspicious words 'I made my decision now', are not on the cockpit voice recorder of EgyptAir flight 990 after all, a government official says." (AP story, 11/20/99.) Since the NTSB policy is never to release the actual tape, how can we ever independently verify what, if anything, was said in that ill-fated cockpit?

Like the Watergate plane crash in 1972, are the FBI and NTSB going to fake up a supposed transcript of the Cockpit Voice Recorder of flight 990 to release to the sucker public? Like some crusaders, WHO is prepared to somehow arrange to grab their records and fling them into the face of the secret political police and the Unsafty Board fakers?

Some as yet unanswered questions about flight 990:

1. Was the Cockpit Voice Recorder actually retrieved much earlier than revealed, altered, and then flung back into the ocean to be "found" later?

2. Were some of the upwards of 60 Egyptian military officers on that plane—some already revealed, some not yet—FOR or AGAINST the established government in Cairo? (As an example: 8 officials of the French CIA died in the apparent missile attack on TWA flight 800. A top official of that French spy agency, however, at the last minute, refused to get on that flight with his colleagues. Sixty French nationals died on flight 800, which had been bound for Paris.)

3. Did the American CIA, experts in airplane sabotage, play any role in the demise of flight 990?

4. Why do the fakers in the press, in the FBI, in the NTSB, keep mouthing off about the sole importance of the "black boxes"? The super-secret National Reconnaissance Office, NRO, in charge of satellites and video imaging from satellites, has accurate images showing whether there was an outburst of an explosive device on flight 990, or a missile hit or near-hit, which the pilots may have been trying to evade. Apparently a U.S. Coast guard sub-chaser plane, a P-3, mentioned only in early reports, was shadowing flight 990. Why? And why isn't the public told that foreign submarines, some hostile to the U.S. and

missile-equipped, often lay offshore on the East Coast? The P-3 can spot submarines at the bottom of the ocean. And what about the several sub-chasing airplanes in the vicinity of TWA flight 800? (Counter-terrorist experts who appeared on one of my TV shows, off-camera told me that the best informed believe a former Soviet submarine, bought and owned by Iran, manned by a Russian mercenary crew, apparently downed flight 800 with submarine-based missiles, as known to the Clinton White House. And Clinton did not and does not want to start up with Iran, but rather, to divert public attention from his scandals, by attacking Iran's archenemy, Iraq.) For national security, the Eastern seaboard is surveilled practically inch-by-inch by NRO satellites. Until about 1995, it was unlawful and forbidden to mention in the monopoly press that such an agency as the NRO even exists. A key official of the NRO, Daniel Potter, was murdered in March, 1998. He was an expert on video imaging and was aware the agency had images showing, for example, the missiles attacking TWA flight 800. And had images showing Clinton White House Deputy Counsel Vincent W. Foster, Jr.'s body was removed from near the White House and parked in Fort Marcy Park, Virginia, as if he committed suicide when he was, in fact, murdered.

The bottom line: Does not the U.S. Government and the Clinton White House already know what happened to EgyptAir flight 990? And are they heading off, by leaked lies, a huge airplane sabotage commotion with international implications? Cynics say the answer for traveling within the U.S. is to have speedy "bullet" trains like Japan.

Since 1958, Mr. Skolnick has been a court reformer. Since 1963, founder/chairman, Citizen's Committee To Clean Up The Courts, disclosing instances of judicial and other bribery and political murders. Since 1991, a regular panel member, and since 1995, moderator/producer of *Broadsides*, a one-hour weekly public-access cable TV show, cablecast in Chicago. For a heavy packet of our printed stories, send \$5.00 (U.S. funds) and a stamped, self-addressed, business-size envelope (#10 size, 4-1/4 x 9-1/2) WITH THREE STAMPS ON IT, to: Citizen's Committee To Clean Up The Courts, Sherman H. Skolnick, chairman, 9800 So. Oglesby Ave., Chicago IL 60617-4870. Office: 8 A.M. to midnight, 7 days: (773) 375-5741. (PLEASE, no "just routine" calls). Before sending fax, call us.

\* \* \*

COMMENT  
TWA 800—SOME AMAZING  
CONFIRMATIONS

From John K. Whitley  
<jwhitley@inforamp.net>

NEW WORLD ORDER INTELLIGENCE  
UPDATE 11-24-99

Jeff: I've just finished reading Sherman Skolnick's comments on the downing of TWA 800, and was more than intrigued by this statement (toward the end of his comments, as posted on your web page): "Counter-terrorist experts who appeared on one of my TV shows, off-camera told me that the best informed believe a former Soviet submarine, bought and owned by Iran, manned by a Russian mercenary crew, apparently downed flight 800 with submarine-based missiles, as known to the Clinton White House. And Clinton did not and does not want to start up with Iran, but rather, to divert public attention from his scandals, by attacking Iran's archenemy, Iraq."

On November 6, 1996, I did a radio interview for the Derry Brownfield radio network, in which I clearly stated that:

\*\*\*1. We had been tipped off by an on-site source that all available US Navy attack submarines had been ordered to put to sea as rapidly as possible the night before on the East Coast (the only exceptions, our source emphasized, were those undergoing repair).

2. A fishing vessel in the area that TWA 800 went down had reported striking a "large object" submerged just below the surface, a matter of hours prior to the shutdown.

3. Information relayed to us from a very reliable "source" with contacts right in the Kremlin within days identified this as a RUSSIAN submarine—and one of the benefits, although not the primary purpose, was to permit the Russians to use the incident to get almost immediate, continuous access to the FBI's databases on the pretext of fighting such "terrorism" together (i.e.—the implication was that they had set the operation up, or knew of it; promptly took advantage of it to get Freeh to agree to "share data" unrestrictedly on terrorism with them, and made sure that the blame stayed well away from their own and the true culprit's doors by directing it at Iraq).

4. I also emphasized that the Mossad had warned the US of this operation and that an El Al jet, reportedly booked into that takeoff slot, was pulled out of the queue at the last minute because of a 'bomb scare'. TWA 800, the next in line, moved up to take its place....

Derry no doubt still has the master copy of that three-year-old show—if not, I have a copy. Yet more confirmation that things are not always as they appear at the time with these mysterious aircraft downings! Feel free to make whatever use of this you wish.

With best wishes, John Whitley.

NEW WORLD ORDER  
INTELLIGENCE UPDATE

Jeff—I intended to add this into my previous e-mail to you:

• You'll recollect that the Bilderbergers

determined that Barak would become Prime Minister of Israel, prior to the last Bilderberg meeting in May in Portugal, and then determined that he would reach a peace agreement with Israel via the return of the Golan Heights (we provided this information, and the Bilderberg meeting agenda, to the PORTUGAL NEWS, which printed it just before the meeting began and credited to the New World Order Intelligence Update). We pointed out that Egypt had already been brought on board to back this.

- Reports on the newswires over the last few days confirm that this Israel-Syria peace agreement is about to be signed. The only potential dissidence of note would have come from EGYPTIAN ARMY OFFICERS, already disaffected by Egypt's coexistence and agreements with Israel, numbers of whom have been imbibing—and disseminating within the officer cadre—radical Islamic fundamentalist beliefs and becoming members of secretive Islamic militant groups. This is known, and a source of real concern, to the Egyptian government itself.

- Just before this critical peace agreement is announced and signed, a large number of precisely this officer cadre die in an “aircraft accident”—and their presence onboard is quickly virtually sanitized from North American press reports!

With best wishes, John Whitley  
NEW WORLD ORDER INTELLIGENCE  
UPDATE, SIGHTINGS HOMEPAGE  
[End quoting]

I heard on *CNN Headline News* the night of November 24, 1999 that “Flight 990 had to have been knocked out of the sky by either a bomb or a missile because the black boxes—which are located in the tail of the plane—had burn marks on them”.

The plane, according to reports, did not burn, but a private pilot who was flying in the area at the time of the attack saw a missile cut off the tail of the plane in the air and is the only likely cause of the burn marks on the black boxes.

Hopefully, there is enough evidence coming out on this that, for once, the elite's constant coverups will not hold this time.

With that “breakdown” of control in mind, here is one last doozie which ought to set a lot of minds to thinking:

FLIGHT 990 TAIL BLOWN OFF—  
CRUCIAL INFORMATION WITHHELD  
FOR WEEKS

From the INTERNET, Sightings <<http://www.sightings.com>>, 11/25/99: [quoting]  
From *NewsHawk*(R) Inc.  
<[hawkeye@saber.net](mailto:hawkeye@saber.net)>

In a tremendously significant new development in the case of the EgyptAir flight 990 crash, THREE AND A HALF WEEKS

after the fact, federal government officials officially stated that the tail section of flight 990 was severely damaged by an EXPLOSION.

Interesting how this massively important information “just happened” NOT to have been mentioned by officials until the start of this Thanksgiving holiday, when peoples' attention is going to be far less focused upon the event, after all the ongoing coverage.

Feds have known this for weeks: WHY wasn't it made public until now?

Unclear is how this FACT squares with the continuing official spin-doctored insinuations emanating from feds that off-duty co-pilot Gameel el Batoutty assumed control of the aircraft in some supposedly questionable manner and then—said a prayer as he began to put the plane into a supposedly suicidal dive.

It's clear from technical analysis, however, that there was NO conflict between Batoutty and other crew-members over the actual maneuvers being performed, but in fact there was cooperation. So, throw out a key element of the feds' baseless, slanderous insinuations about Batoutty.

What obviously really happened is that the other pilots took a break and Batoutty went on duty just before the jet came under attack, leaving him in command at the time.

Batoutty, understandably, prayed repeatedly as he responded to whatever was initially affecting the craft—which sources have told us were two particle- or pulse-weapon hits.

However, when the tail of the jet was blown off, that was the end of the flight.

Interesting as well that Egyptian President Mubarak and the Egyptian government for the most part are NOT buying the scenario being

advanced by the U.S. They feel that the plane was intentionally destroyed by an explosion within the territorial waters of the U.S., with NO involvement in any way on the part of any EgyptAir crew-members, and THEY WANT AN EXPLANATION—badly.

It remains to be seen if they'll get one—the true one, that is. However, what is critically important right now is that the U.S. HAS stated/admitted that the tail section of flight 990 WAS basically destroyed by an explosion.

Obviously, this correlates with the information previously made public by *NewsHawk* on flight 990.

We've been advised that, in particular, Arab military officers on board the flight underwent certain training in the U.S., and certain other “pro-NWO” parties both in Egypt and within our government did not want them returning to the Middle East with this knowledge; as well, it's said a very important technological device was supposed to have been on board under the care of certain military officials, which in fact DID manage to end up in Egypt, though the jet did not.

And, what happened to the jet's occupants?  
SIGHTINGS HOMEPAGE [End quoting]

Have you noticed the elite-controlled media aren't giving us any more news on this downing of 990??

What has happened to all but one body?? Could they have been taken off the plane before it entered the ocean by one of our space brothers into their ship? How would the National Transportation Safety Board explain away that one?

You have to admit, this is a most astonishing array of events—even if only half of them turn out to be correct! Stay tuned. 

No man or woman of the humblest  
sort can really be strong, gentle,  
pure and good without the world  
being better for it, without  
somebody being helped and  
comforted by the existence of  
that goodness.

—Anonymous

# Before Y2K Arrives, Reach Out And Touch Someone

12/4/99 HATONN

Good afternoon, my scribe. It is I, Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn, come in Light and in Service to The One Light—Aton. Be at peace and know that you hear me just fine.

There are many concerns that we would like to address at this time for you ones. This article will be published in the last *SPECTRUM* paper before the beginning of the new year, 2000, in your calendar.

There are many fears and concerns being generated, some of which have some basis in fact and may seem warranted. It is quite alright to be educated and concerned for one's safety and well-being. However, I caution you to keep your Light shielding about you at ALL times! This is to say, keep the positive ideals of Creator Source about you at all times. Keep LOVE in your heart, or whatever it is that works for you to keep yourself positively buoyant.

The year 2000 is simply another year. You will likely have computer-related problems due to the lack of foresight of those who first implemented the basic instruction sets for various computer-controlled devices. **IT WILL NOT BE THE END OF YOUR WORLD, OR YOUR CIVILIZATION, AS YOU NOW KNOW IT!**

The wise traveler will have already prepared for any number of possible scenarios, from economic meltdown to geophysical changes. You should each keep a little extra water and food supplies on hand, for any number of reasons, if you intend to remain in the physical and assist those who may be less informed and aware than you.

As always, it is YOUR choice to do as YOU see fit, and we will not interfere with YOUR lessons.

Though we speak in a general sense of the need to prepare, we caution you ones not to become too distracted or overwhelmed to a point of obsession. You each will have

different beliefs and ideas concerning this issue, and you each should find a place of inner peace when you have done what you know to be a correct (for you) action.

Are you prepared for living without "modern" conveniences such as water, electricity, and natural gas? How important are

The year 2000 is simply another year. You will likely have computer-related problems due to the lack of foresight of those who first implemented the basic instruction sets for various computer-controlled devices. **IT WILL NOT BE THE END OF YOUR WORLD, OR YOUR CIVILIZATION, AS YOU NOW KNOW IT!**

these things to you? Do you live in southern Florida where, in the middle of winter, you still have seventy degree (Fahrenheit) weather, or do you live in the northern parts of Canada where you are likely to have plenty of sub-zero days?

The many machinations of your current societal world will not last forever, and there will likely be, in your lifetime, *great* changes wherein you ones will be faced with living without many of your current conveniences. Will this all happen the first week of January? For some—perhaps.

The primary reason we of the Lighted Realms are concerned with such topics as this one is because there is a lot of focus and attention being diverted towards these things and we feel it to be productive to address some of the more pressing issues. In other words, if you ones were, shall we say, less distracted by these things, they would be of far less importance as a topic for discussion by us.

Moreover, the darkly motivated so-called "elite" controllers of your planet are always quick to capitalize on matters you focus great

energy upon. They will sensationalize such events in order to further their molding of your perception of its importance. That is to say, you have no way to know for certain whether what may happen after January 1 is "natural" (due to actual computer problems) or "unnatural" (deliberately engineered to bring fear and chaos and add "icing on the cake" to whatever else is going on).

Those of you who can adapt quickly to any set of circumstances or conditions will naturally survive—if for no other reason than sheer stubbornness! You ones will likely be the ones called upon to assist those who are easily overwhelmed by the smallest of changes or disruptions of routines.

We are grateful for those of you who have taken time to not only prepare for yourselves, but have kept your neighbors in mind as well. Community sharing and teamwork are the keys to surviving ANYTHING that may come.

Be quick to forgive those "loud and obnoxious" teenagers across the street, for they may be the ones who go and gather firewood for you when your electricity and gas are out. We suggest that you make peace with your neighbors if you have had differences in the past. Make an effort to introduce yourself to your neighbors if you have not yet done so. This could make the difference between, literally, life and death for both you and your neighbor.

A frightened person will almost always relax at the sight of a familiar face. If you are truly a stranger, even though you live just next door, you are likely to be met with an unfavorable response in times of crisis.

What harm is there in knocking on your neighbor's door and introducing yourself as a neighbor and letting him or her know who you are and that, should anything happen as a result of Y2K, you have some extra water and food stored and, if they need anything, just come on over and let you know? If you can remember to do so, give your name at least twice, as the one who you interact with will likely be somewhat startled at first by what shouldn't be, but most likely will be in your present fear-dominated world, an "odd" gesture of friendship and concern.

Together you can all survive whatever comes. Be especially attentive to the elderly in your neighborhood, for these ones tend to be much more frightened by strangers and, under severe change, these ones may become so paralyzed with fear that they simply give-up. You can make a difference by just knowing their name and saying hello to them, or waving as you pass by them on your way up and down the street.

I am not saying, nor will I tell you, what will or won't happen on or about the first of your new year, but I will strongly suggest that you take my offerings herein to heart and

realize the value in cultivating—PRIOR to any possible sudden changes—the casual relationships mentioned above. Whether change happens at the beginning of the new year or 10 years from now, there will be great inner personal rewards for establishing these relationships for both you and the ones you reach out to. In all cases you will each benefit by the interchange—if for no other reason than that you stir within someone a new thought or idea.

Allow for the spontaneity of life and experiences to help you to establish these casual relationships. You really have very little to lose from such neighborliness!

Your next year will be even more full of change than was this last one. The increasing upward frequency shifts that your planet and you are experiencing will continue to intensify, and thus continue to facilitate the birthing of this new era of awareness and change. There is great advantage, in terms of growth, to be gained by you each as these environmental (both physical and spiritual) changes continue to unfold.

Your current evolution as a species is in a “mitotic state of division” as the ones who have learned their lessons and have “made-the-grade” go in one direction, while those who are in need of further third-dimensional experiences go in another direction. This is completely natural in terms of the changes now taking place with and on your planetary orb. The high-frequency environment that is now evolving on your planet will eventually become unsuitable for third-dimensional life, and thus there becomes a need to place those who require such lessons elsewhere, in an appropriate learning environment for their current level of understanding and growth.

This is a relatively slow process in terms of your present perception of time. Those who are now being born into this environment are ones who will be quite adaptable to the changes that are taking place and that will take place.

These children are the ones some refer to as “The Children of the Blue Ray”. Others call them “The Indigo Children”. Both are correct descriptors because these ones will be studying and perfecting the use of the third-eye energy center—or the Indigo Ray—as they have in most cases already mastered the Blue Ray of the throat chakra energy. Many of you ones have been working on mastering the Blue Ray (ray of communication) and this usually comes from an understanding of the heart energy or the Green Ray.

Please note here that there are many perceptions of color and, from the third-dimensional point of view, color will appear different than from higher perspectives. The ocular nerve is limited somewhat in its

bandwidth of response to light, and thus you ones tend to relate to colors in terms of the physical bandwidth of frequency aspects rather than an entirety of the truer vibrational spectrum. In other words, please do not get too “hung-up” over the various uses of colors. There are much more important issues to consider than the adjectives used, often in a symbolic manner, to describe the various perceptual frequency responses of the third-dimensional ocular nerve.

I wish to change subject at this time. We of the Hosts of God in service to The One Light have been offering many messages to you ones through many receivers all around your world. Sometimes there is a need to continue within acceptable levels of distortion, due to the need not to further confuse the “audience” with what would be seeming contradictions. In such cases

... no matter what happens in your personal experiences, you are never alone, and you will always have the personal opportunity to commune *directly* with we of the Higher, Lighted Realms of Creation. All it takes is that you make an honest effort to reach out.

it is deemed more productive to allow a distortion to continue, rather than correct it, for there would in all likelihood be the overwhelm of both the ones bringing forth the messages and the ones partaking of the messages. When this situation occurs, there is only a finite amount of time that this sort of distortion will be allowed to go on before it is corrected.

In some circumstances, the significance of such distortions is merely a matter of semantics. In such a case the “error” will only be an apparent contradiction, rather than technically or actually an error. Such is the case (for those of you who have questioned this matter) of the colorings of the various Rays as mentioned in the two *WISDOM OF THE RAYS* volumes. The scribe for most of those/these messages has always had a “problem” with the colors associated with some of the Masters as they were presented to him, compared to as he intuitively feels them to be. There could be better color attributes assigned to these various Rays, but technically each of these highly developed entities vibrates within the entirety of the infinite spectrum, and thus may present different color aspects to different receivers, and therefore they are not technically being represented inaccurately.

The reason this apparent contradiction was allowed to continue was so that this present receiver’s offerings would not conflict with those of another who was in a position to suppress such messages. It was deemed most appropriate under those circumstances to continue with the seeming Ray-color

distortions, as such distortions were minor in nature; they only dealt with color, not content. The conflict, if corrected earlier, would have, in all likelihood, resulted in a complete suppression of the information offered within the two *WISDOM OF THE RAYS* volumes, along with many of the writings that have come since that time, which will be published in the upcoming book likely to be Volume III in the *WISDOM OF THE RAYS* series.

The most intuitively acceptable color hierarchy for the various Ray-color aspects of The One White Light is as they appear in the spectrum colors of the rainbow and the prism. In ascending frequency order: red, orange, yellow, green, blue, indigo, and violet. Each of the corresponding energy centers of the body have, as a perceptual correlate, a connection to the aforementioned colors in the same order; that is, the first energy center has red associated with it, the second energy center has orange, and so forth, up to the violet of the crown chakra on the top of the head.

We feel it is appropriate to address this semantic distortion at this time, as there will be much more information coming from these various Masters in the forthcoming outlay of information.

Please always read each message for content, and don’t get too distracted over the semantics and subjective perceptual ideas of color and such. Technically and literally there are an infinite number of Masters one may associate with the infinite and subtle variations of each primary Ray color.

Let us end this message with a final note, referring back to the earlier part of this writing, by saying that, no matter what happens in your personal experiences, you are never alone, and you will always have the personal opportunity to commune *directly* with we of the Higher, Lighted Realms of Creation. All it takes is that you make an honest effort to reach out.

A wise traveler and learned student will expect an answer, and be open to the near infinite number of ways in which the answer may be presented. It is far better for us to cultivate within your thinking the perceptual awareness of (1) who you are, and (2) your direct personal connection to Creator Source, so that you may tap into the Infinite Knowing that is available to you each—for yourself.

I am Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn, come in service to The One Light—Creator God—Aton. (For you new readers, Aton is an ancient symbolic name meaning “The One Giver Of Light” and is symbolized by the Sun that gives light/life to your planet. Please feel free to substitute any name you have come to associate with the concept of Creator God—the One who created all that is. The heartfelt idea is what is truly important.)

Peace and blessings to you each!

Salu. 

# Get Well!

## How To Create Powerful Health 20 Steps To A New Healthy Life

Dr. Richard Schulze is one of the world's— if not THE world's—most knowledgeable and effective herbalists and genuine health practitioners. As you might expect, the AMA and FDA have made life very difficult for him and, after several raids, ultimately shut-down his very successful clinic in 1994. He was then, as a practical matter, forced to flee to Europe for awhile, until things “cooled down” here in the states.

Dr. Schulze recently sent to Rick Martin, here at The SPECTRUM, an audiotape cassette. Upon hearing it, Rick (and later the rest of us) felt strongly that this information ought to be shared with all of you. Rick said he got only part of the way through side one of the tape before it became clear that a large part of Dr. Schulze's message was Inspired.

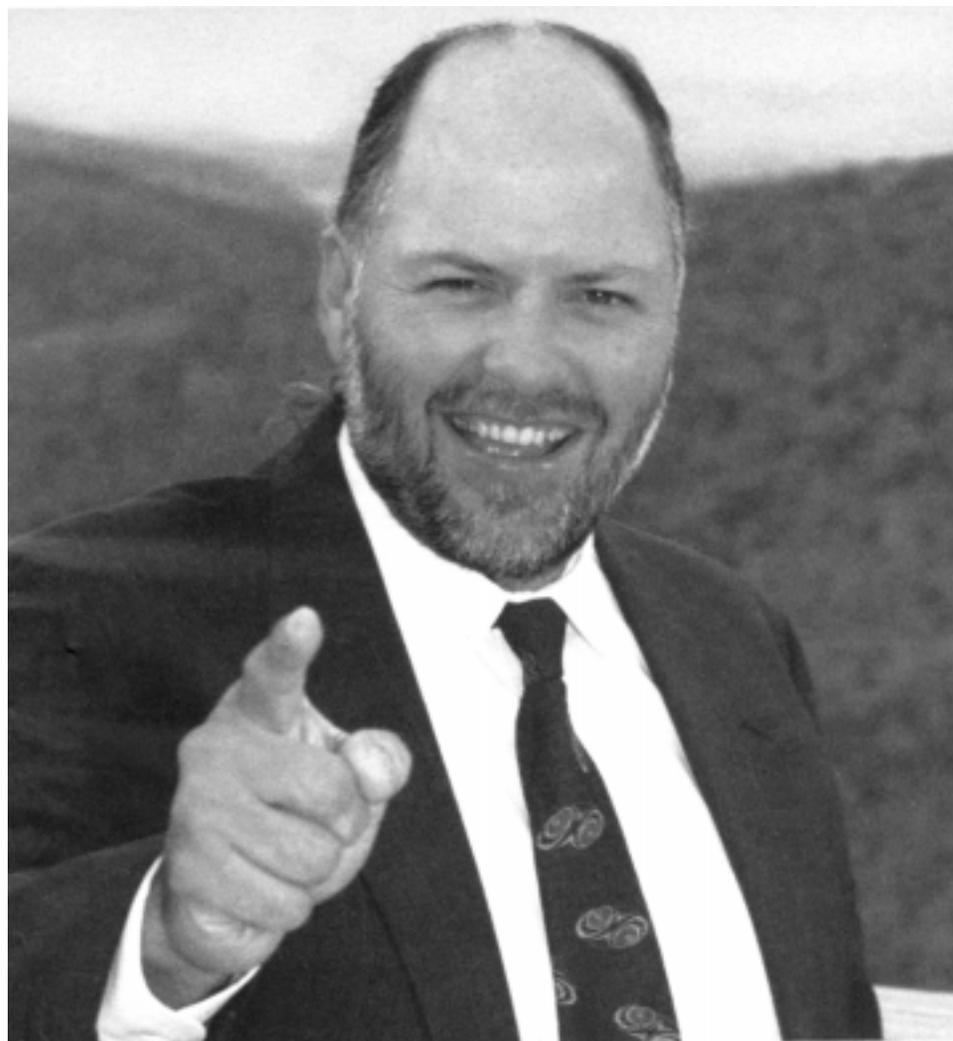
Those of you who have followed the spiritual writings we offer from Higher Realm Teachers and Guides will instantly recognize and appreciate the same direct “go within” and “be personally responsible, take personal control” themes which are central to the healing advice Dr. Schulze suggests on side one of the tape.

After an enthusiastic phone-call inquiry by Rick, Dr. Schulze graciously, as usual, gave us full permission to share the tape with all of you. Thus this transcription.

As the planetary frequency continues to increase (and our bodies along with it), many conventional medical practices are going to become even less effective or appropriate than they are now, and much of what Dr. Schulze suggests as a good approach to a healthy life is going to be more and more the ONLY practical and en-Light-ened way to go.

You may construct a different personal “top

twenty rules of good health” list than he suggests, on side two of his tape, but many of his points we can all appreciate. Even he is quick to offer that some of his suggestions are a lot more important than others. Balance and



moderation are always good common-sense guidelines, as Edgar Cayce used to advise.

Dr. Schulze did have one small request: could we please include his telephone number. Well, we can certainly, and gladly, do much better than that. You can see the information box at the end of this transcription for more specifics concerning his outstanding array of books, tapes, tinctures, herbal and food formulas.

We would like to extend our heart-felt

gratitude to Dr. Schulze for his selfless efforts worldwide, and for daring to speak Truth at a time when it is often quite hazardous to one's “health” to do so. Maybe a few more lives can thus be spared the usual trauma (physical, mental, and financial) of the profit-centered approach of conventional medicine.

Just take a good, hard look at, say, the senior citizens wasting away in nursing homes—to the tune of many thousands of dollars per month per person—and you cannot escape the discomfort that comes from having to face the unconscionable and deplorably soul-wrenching effects of so much current medical (mal)practice. The question of just staying alive versus living a satisfying and productive life is the central issue becoming more and more overridden by profit and cash flow.

And then there's the sobering report just released by the Institute of Medicine, broadcast ominously over all the major news media outlets starting on 11/30/99. That report had the courage to state how medical errors are now the eighth leading cause of death in America—higher up on the list than auto accidents! The medical professionals responsible for that study said the news is actually MUCH WORSE than the eighth ranking, but they had no clear way to include in the study many of the arenas wherein mistakes were prevalent but usually went unreported—such as in nursing homes.

No wonder so many people are looking for alternatives to the “big business” of modern medicine and Dr. Sheldon Blau, M.D., wrote the popular book *How To Get Out Of The Hospital Alive*.

Though Dr. Schulze is, as you can imagine,

*a very busy man, with many demands upon his time, perhaps we can arrange an interview between him and our own ace interviewer and senior correspondent, Rick Martin, for an upcoming issue of The SPECTRUM—if we can remain financially afloat to provide that future service to you. For the present, however, enjoy the following; it may just save your life!*

### **9/19/99 DR. RICHARD SCHULZE**

Hello, my name is Dr. Richard Schulze, and thanks for giving me a few minutes of your time.

I want you to know that I, too, was sitting where you are right now, listening to a tape like this, looking for answers on how to be healthier and how to feel better. I was actually tired of feeling like crap, and I was hoping to find some answers before my disease won.

I asked anyone who looked healthy, what they did to look that way or what they thought made them feel healthy. How is it that they felt better? I read lots of magazine articles on health, and read a few books, and went to some lectures, and browsed in health food stores, and even went to some health shows, 'cause I was on a mission to find answers so I could live a healthier life.

I was trying to discover what I was doing wrong, and also to discover what to do right, so I could be healthier and get rid of a few of my problems. And in my guts, I kind of knew what was wrong with me. And in my guts, I also knew how I could heal myself, and live a long, healthy life—simply by taking better care of myself. But could it be that simple?

See, I felt that health and healing had to be very complicated. And disease and illness, hey, I thought you needed to be a doctor to really understand that. I couldn't even pronounce the names of diseases. What did I know?

So, I felt the real answers must lie outside of myself. I spoke to those only who had credentials, degrees, doctorates, or some experience. That's one of the reasons you're listening to this tape, hoping that I will have some answers for you.

Well, I do. In fact, I have a lot of answers. But, you'll be very surprised at what I tell you.

Anyway, as part of my healing journey, one day it happened. I heard a voice—I actually heard myself. But I'd heard my inner voice before, but this day was very different. I heard myself louder and clearer, but for the first time ever, I did something very different—I listened to myself.

Yeah, for years I could hear myself, but I also had years of practice ignoring myself, ignoring my own voice—to where it was a muted cry that I couldn't even hear anymore. I ignored common sense.

But this day my voice cried out. This was the first time in my life that I really ever

listened to myself and followed my *own* advice. At first I resisted hearing this message, because, hey, I'm a tough guy. I wanted hard facts from smart people, overeducated people. But, I also knew in my heart, when I heard it, that this voice was The Truth—the same Truth or Common Sense that lies within us all.

So, as you listen to my message today, you're going to feel a little bit like you're coming home. Yeah, you're going to feel like you've heard this before, because what I'm going to tell you, you already know. And you know it's right. You just ignored yourself; you ignored your feelings; you ignored your inner voice; you ignored your guts. We all do.

You listened to what was going on in your head, or worse, what somebody else told you, and you didn't listen, you didn't trust what you were *feeling* in your heart. You didn't trust yourself. So please, right now, give yourself a few minutes to listen to this tape and my message. And then, if you want, you can turn it off.

Oh yeah: and I'm not going to preach any religion to you. I'm not going to try and sell you anything. I'm just going to give you an idea for free, absolutely free. I'm going to tell you what helped heal every one of my patients, and what created the healing miracles that you've heard about in my clinic. And, I'm also not going to chastise you. I'm not going to yell at you. I'm not going to make you wrong or bad. I'm actually going to show you that YOU were right all along!

See, I was physically, emotionally, and spiritually sick. I was fed up. I had given up. I was angry. I was sick and tired of feeling sick and tired. I felt cheated. I was a victim. "Why me?"

And, I'd had it with all the doctors, all the drugs, all the vitamins, all the amino acids, all the bottles and bags of crap that were filling up my medicine chest. They were filling up my kitchen cupboards. I had everything and all I wanted was to be really healthy and to have more energy and feel great, every day. Is that too much to ask?

And I wanted to do it without drugs, and without ever going to the doctors again. I wanted to do it without having to spend thousands of dollars, or even borrowing money. I wanted to do it without owning expensive exercise equipment. I wanted to do it without coffee. Is this possible?

I wanted to stop being paranoid about every minor lump or bump that I felt in my body: "Oh, God, is it cancer?!"

And any pain: "Is it a heart attack?!" or "Is my liver failing?!"

I wanted to be in control, instead of what I was used to, which was out of control.

So, let me be very clear with you, right now. I am not a virgin sex counselor. I know what it is to be unhealthy. I know what it's like to feel like total crap, and to have a

nagging problem that you can't get rid of, and to go to doctors and play the victim role in hoping that they can create some miracle for me with a drug or a surgery.

I even know what it's like to be really sick and dying. I was also told that there's nothing that could be done for me. And, according to the medical doctors, I was supposed to be dead 27 years ago.

*I was damn near killed by these ignorant doctors, and I also wasted lots of time and money with alternative doctors.*

So, let me make my first promise to you, right off the bat: I will not bull s--t you. I will not lie to you. I'm not going to try to sell you anything, it's not some multi-level marketing scheme. If you're worried about that, don't worry. And I'm not going to preach any type of religion or spiritual belief to you. No sales job. No con job. Nothing.

I'm going to give you an idea for free. A chance to bet on yourself. A chance that maybe no one has given you yet—a chance to be *really* healthy.

And my promise: I'm going to be totally honest. I'm going to tell you the whole truth, and nothing but the truth. You wouldn't think that's such a rare commodity, but these days it is.

See, I've worked with people all my life, so I know a few things about you already. First, I know that you're not stupid and I know that you know Common Sense when you hear it. And I also know, maybe more than you, that you CAN change. In fact, you can do anything you want, and you can be *really* healthy.

Now, I know that you know, in your heart, when someone's telling you the truth. And I know you know when someone's being totally honest with you. So listen, listen to your guts, right now. Listen to your heart, right now. Listen to your inner voice, the voice of God within you—your conscience, whatever you want to call it.

This is lesson number one, on the first side of this tape: Listen to yourself. Right now, quiet yourself and listen. (long pause)

If you are feeling, in any way, that I am full of it, or lying, turn this tape off right now. Throw it out; burn it. (long pause)

You still there? I know you are. I know you are, because I was. Because, I am telling you the absolute truth, from my heart directly to your heart.

See, that was lesson number one. Never, ever again stop listening to yourself. Your inner voice is always right, one hundred percent of the time. I know you can't always hear it, but when you can, you must obey it. You must obey your heart; you must obey yourself. This is the first, the most important step in getting well: Listening to yourself, trusting yourself.

I can't help you get well. Do you hear me?

I cannot help you get well—unless you always obey your heart. I cannot help you get well unless you always obey your guts, what you know to be right, always.

See, the world is full of people who are totally full of shit—especially doctors—or, people who don't give a shit about you. They're just thinking of themselves, or what they can sell you. And I don't mean they're bad people. I mean they are just busy doing *their* thing, but *their* thing may not be always what's best for YOU.

And you must go with what YOU feel, what YOU feel is right for YOU. Otherwise, you'll be going with what *they* feel. These people may try hard to pretend and convince you that they're really listening to you, that they actually care about you. But you know in your heart that they are just trying to sell you something. So walk.

In order to change your life, in order to be really healthy, you have to learn to judge everything with *your* guts. You must learn to always follow *your* heart. You must learn to always listen to *your* self first. You must always obey *your* inner voice.

You have to develop what I call a “natural healing filter”, meaning that you filter everything you see and hear about health, healing, disease—everything—you must filter it through *you*, and then follow *your* own advice.

Even if you don't know what it is, your guts will know. And if you don't learn to listen to yourself all the time, you can stop right now, because I can't help you if you don't listen to yourself.

And then always DO what you feel in your heart to be right. See, don't you feel a little better already? Give me a few more minutes and you'll feel even better. 'Cause, see, the doctors don't know what's going to get you well. I don't even know what's going to get you well, but YOU do. Oh, I know that sounds a bit scary, at first, because how could YOU know what can heal YOU? You haven't had the training; you haven't had the education; but you'll know. You might not know the specifics, but you'll know what makes sense; you'll know what sounds right. And, more importantly, you'll know what *feels* right. And what *feels* right, *is* right. I'll say that again: What *feels* right *is* right. There is no difference. If it feels right, it IS right!

Now, with YOU in control, making all the decisions, calling the shots—hey, I have some news for you: You've been already doing this all your life, already, anyway. You have been calling the shots. I'm just going to help you do it with a different purpose in mind, and that purpose is to get healthy. I'm going to help you listen to yourself instead of somebody else. I'm going to help you do it, awake, and more consciously.

So, that was lesson number one: Listening to yourself. Listening to your inner voice.

Listening to your guts. And by listening to yourself, you are going to be able to decide the health program and healing program that is right for you.

Lesson number two is that *you* have to heal yourself. No one else can do this for you. *Health and healing involves total responsibility.*

Look, I'm a very tough guy. I'm a very powerful guy, when I want to be. I have three black belts in the martial arts, and I can break concrete blocks with my bare hands and my bare feet. I can mesmerize thousands of people in a minute with my passion, honesty, and charisma. But, I can't, I repeat, I can't heal you. Only you can do that.

I am now famous for helping tens-of-thousands of people, all around the world, heal themselves of every disease; heal themselves. They made it happen; they healed themselves. I can show you how to create a healing miracle in your life, but YOU have to make this miracle happen.

Listen to me: Doctors have been lying to us, well, for this entire century. You know, at the turn of the century, medicine sold us this fable, or this lie, that said: “Look, you can do anything you want, and we'll fix you with a drug, or we'll fix you with a surgery.” They basically said “Look, you can burn the candle at both ends; live life in the fast lane; eat anything; drink anything; think anything. Do anything you want, and then when your body finally blows up or breaks down, we're going to fix you with a chemical. We're going to fix you with a pill, a pharmaceutical drug. And if that doesn't work, well, we'll just fix you with a surgery. We'll just cut out the bad parts, or the parts that you made diseased or fall apart. We'll just fix it.”

Well, you know what the reality is? After a hundred years of that, hey, the rate of cancer at the turn of the century was one out of twenty-five people, and now, it's almost every other person. More people, today, are dying from cancer, millions more, and millions more from heart disease, and there's no cure for diabetes. There's no cure for arthritis. There's no cure for so many diseases today. Medicine has been a big failure.

And the reason is because it is a fable. If you think that you can do anything you want for twenty, thirty, or forty years, and then when your body finally degenerates and breaks down, that you can repair or fix twenty or thirty years of degenerate living, with a chemical, I'm sorry, that's never going to work. And, now, most of us baby boomers out there are older, are realizing the shortcomings of medicine, the failure of medicine.

Hey, sure, you can take insulin if you're a diabetic, but your pancreas is never going to get better. In fact, the insulin will make your pancreas go to sleep forever, because you're now giving it what it was supposed to produce. Medicine is not healing us. Pharmaceutical

drugs are not healing us. Surgical procedures are not healing us. This is not healing. This is not health. This is just a temporary, quick-fix repair job, trying to patch us back together, for tens, if not hundreds-of-thousands, of dollars, from the damage we are doing, so we can go out and continue that same damage.

Now, it's your choice. You can lie back and go to a doctor and be a victim, and have your disease and illness cut or poisoned out of you, or medicated out of you. Only YOU can make it happen again. You can grow it again, you can create it again in a few years, and you will do that. Because, you really didn't do anything to change. Modern medicine, going to doctors, taking pills, having surgery, is not an educational experience, because you didn't do anything to change. You're still living that same life, physically, emotionally, and spiritually, to create that same disease again. If that's what you want, hey, you don't need me, you already have that one down. That's what most people do.

Again, medicine—the treatment with drugs and surgery—is NOT an educational experience. All you have to do is pay money for that. There's no real healing of disease, there's just a patch-up or repair job. And then that disease comes back, and it comes back with a vengeance. 'Cause, just because you pay a doctor to cut or poison something out of you, doesn't mean you're well, healed, or healthy. There's no healing that took place at all. Come on, you're smarter than that, aren't you?

Look: there's a coronary bi-pass surgery, ok? They get the saw out and they cut your ribs open, and they cut them in half with a buzz saw. Crack your rib cage open, um, then they snip out all your clogged, diseased coronary arteries, that you filled with all the crap you ate, because heart disease is a “disease of the fork”, and I will get into that one at another time.

But, your arteries are filled with all the animal sludge that you ate, all the cholesterol and all the fat. So they have to cut those arteries out of your heart. Then they make an incision from your groin to your feet, and strip a big vein out of your leg, and replace those rotted-out, clogged-up, filthy arteries with a new vein.

And then the doctor says “Hey, you have all new plumbing, go out and enjoy yourself. Eat anything, drink anything.”

But, what about your arteries that go to your brain? Do you think they're clogged up? They didn't replace them. What about the arteries that go to your liver, or your lungs, or your kidneys? Your arteries are still filthy. But still, that doctor tells you to go out and enjoy yourself and enjoy your life. You have a new lease on life.

Let me tell you, you have nothing, except new veins going to your heart. Unless you

learn a new life-style, you're going to clog up those veins in a heartbeat, because they're not even as good as the arteries that were originally in there.

The point I'm making is, in order for you to stop making disease in your body, you have to stop making yourself sick. It's actually very simple to heal disease, and very simple to be very healthy. All you have to do is stop doing what made you sick. And when you do that, you will be well, BUT PERMANENTLY, as long as you follow that program.

With a doctor, you get a pill or a surgery, you get a temporary fix. But, if you don't alter your life-style, if you don't alter the course that you are living, the path that you are on, you will develop that same disease in a heartbeat. And, usually, the second time around, it will kill you. But, if you follow a path of natural healing, all you have to do is stop doing what made you sick and start doing what made you healthy.

There's three key words in that statement: *stop*, *start* and *you*. It is that simple. STOP doing what you're doing, right now, that's making you sick, giving you disease, and killing you. And START doing new programs, make new changes in your lifestyle that are going to begin to heal you and give you health beyond what you dreamed. And the key word is YOU, it's YOUR choice. It is that simple!

Now some of you think: "Well, I don't have a degree in anatomy, physiology" and maybe you don't know about biology or chemistry. You don't have to know any of that to be well. All you have to know is the programs to follow that will create health.

Look, my son just grew twelve-foot-high sunflowers, in the backyard organic garden at my house. He does not know about photosynthesis. He does not understand chlorophyll. He does not understand the workings between oxygen and carbon dioxide, and the exchange, nor how the sunlight activates in the plants' leaves to make it grow.

All he did was dig a hole in the ground, drop the seed in, and put water on it. And that's all I'm telling you. You don't have to understand your disease; you don't have to be a doctor; you don't have to have any degrees, college degrees in anatomy or physiology. All you have to do is stop doing what you did that was killing you!

Plant the seed. Start doing what will heal you. And you will be well. You can heal yourself of anything.

I saw it in my clinic. People came in with every disease known, and in worse shape than you, and they healed themselves.

Now, if you don't want to take responsibility for your health, no problem. Lie back and let the medical show begin. Don't whine, don't bitch. The doctors are going to do some half-assed repair job that's only going to last a short time.

And then, guess what? You'll self-destruct again, and you'll get sick again, because you didn't change.

Hey, and you know what? You're going to pay a ton of money for this pleasure. Me, I'd rather be in charge. I'd rather take responsibility, and I'd rather be in control of my own health, and not get sick again. And, you know what, I know you would too. That's what we all want, and that's what we all can create: A long, healthy, happy, fun life. ALL WE HAVE TO DO IS TAKE RESPONSIBILITY.

Lesson three is realizing that most everything you've been told about health and disease, well, it's wrong.

Ok, it's right if you're the average American. But if you choose to live a different life, it's all a bunch of lies.

Let me explain: There's a book about disease, the diagnosing of disease and the prognosis, which means, what they expect will happen to you. Again, this is that book I call the *Merck Manual*. It's a book that every doctor has on their shelf, and basically, again, it's a book of diagnoses.

So, when you go see a doctor, they look at the symptoms you have, and then they put a name on your disease, or your *dis*-ease, or your illness. They name it, and they go "Ok, well, this is you. You have, ah, hairy-cell leukemia" or "You have Parkinson's disease" or whatever it is you might have.

And then, after that, they give you a prognosis, which might be "Hey, um, you only have six months to live" or "You have a year to live" or "You have to take this drug or have this surgery".

And what the doctors forget to tell you, or omit from telling you, is, there's something in the middle, between that diagnosis, or what's wrong with you, and that prognosis, which is what they can expect to happen in the future. And what's in the middle is YOU. Ok?

It's YOU. And so, doctors pretty much figure they know you. They got you wired, they know what the average American is. So, if you go to a doctor, like I did, with a deformed heart and deformed heart valve—of course, that was my diagnosis, the prognosis was that I would be dead by twenty, without surgery. Now, I didn't have the surgery, and that was twenty-seven years ago. But, they figured that I was the average American.

Then I burnt my hand off. I went to the doctors, they said "You'll never grow skin on that hand again." In other words, the diagnosis was 4th-degree burns. The prognosis was "You could never grow skin on the hand."

But again, they assumed—that was their mistake—they assumed that I was the average American. When I tore my knee up, and blew out my medial collateral ligaments, and my interior cruciate ligaments, and I broke my cartilage and my meniscus, the diagnosis was

that I destroyed my knee. The prognosis was "You'll never walk again, without surgery."

I didn't have the surgery. They assumed I was the average American. But how did my body repair itself? Well, the key is YOU, in the middle.

Again, when a doctor looks at you, they say you have this disease and then they assume this is what will happen. But, they also assume, in the middle, that you are the average American. And, let me tell you just a little bit about who the average American is, and the average American life-style.

Well, let's talk about food. The average American eats a low-nutrition, high-fat, high-sugar food program. It's high in over-processed, nutritionally deplete food.

- The average American eats 300 soft drinks a year;
- 170 pounds of white, refined sugar;
- 400 candy bars;
- 500 donuts; and since I don't eat any donuts, someone out there is eating a thousand.
- The average American eats 12 entire 3,000-pound cows in their lifetime. Now, just imagine lying back and having 12, 3,000-pound cows put in through your mouth, run through your blood stream, your digestive tract, and pray to God that you are going to get that stuff out of your body.
- The average American consumes 6 entire whole pigs in their lifetime;
- 3,000 chickens and other birds;
- another 3,000 assorted fish and sea creatures;
- 30,000 quarts of milk.

And pass this all through their digestive tract and their blood stream. It's no wonder our arteries don't work, and our digestion doesn't work.

Hey, the average American has between two and four bowel movements a week. According to my estimate, that puts us 70,000 normal bowel movements short, in our lifetime. They definitely have diverticulosis; they definitely have digestive and elimination diseases.

The average American gets little exercise, has hyper-cholesterolemia, or a cholesterol level above two hundred, has hypertension or high blood pressure. The average American consumes over 30,000 aspirin and other pain killers, in their lifetime. Believe me, these are not people who want to feel what's going on in their body!

The average American consumes over 20,000 other over-the-counter and prescription drugs, and drinks over 2,000 gallons of alcohol. We are talking about someone who is very numb, here, or who wants to numb their body.

The average American has a negative self-image, gets recurring bouts of depression and anxiety.

The average American is physically, emotionally, and spiritually sick, and sitting in

front of that tube, watching more reruns of dysfunctional television.

And, this is who the doctor thinks you are. And, listen to me very hard, right now: If that's who you are, then you better buy this book, the *Merck Manual*, because if the doctor says you have a disease, I can guarantee you they will also know the outcome. Because that book is written about the average American, in fact, all of the institution of medicine itself is based on you being the person they can count on—the over-stuffed, fat, lethargic, dysfunctional, drugged-out, average American. So, if you're sick and you have a disease, and they name it, and then they tell you what is going to happen—it will, if you're the average American.

But, what I am saying to you is, suppose you dare to do something extremely radical—be different. Suppose you dare to break outside of this bondage of the average American, and be somebody different. Suppose you decide to make just a few steps to consume food that will build-up your body instead of breaking it down. Suppose you make a few steps to move your body a little more, and—I know this is really radical—how about liking yourself. And extremely radical: how about loving yourself.

What will happen to you if you choose to create a healthy lifestyle that is different than the average American? Well, the first thing that you are going to notice is, anything and everything a doctor tells you is crap. That's right. I don't care what disease they named you with, what problem they named you with, what illness they named you with, and whatever outcome they said would happen. It will not happen.

This is how every patient in my clinic, if they would change their lifestyle and stop being the average, plugged-up American, and create a new, healthy lifestyle, what they got was what many consider a miracle. What the doctors considered a miracle; but, really, to me, it was just the wondrous things that your body can create if it's given half a chance; the wondrous health that you can create if you choose a healthier path.

So, you can forget all the names of the diseases you've heard, and all the opinions you got from these over-educated, blind, idiot medical doctors. Forget all the diagnoses, forget all the prognoses. Forget all the doom and all the gloom, and all the results of their tests. You have to free yourself from all this medical chattering confusion. You have to let it go, because none of it, NONE of it applies to you anymore.

See, step three is to stop being the average American. And, therefore, you are going to prove the doctor wrong.

You CAN achieve powerful health. You CAN heal any disease, regardless of what they say about it. All my patients healed themselves of all these incurable diseases—from cancer, to

AIDS, to clearing out their blocked arteries, to diabetes, to Alzheimer's, and everything in-between.

You CAN have powerful health! You CAN create what the doctors consider to be a healing miracle! That's what happened in my clinic, every day! And all you have to do to make this happen, is *stop* being the average American and *start* living a new healthy lifestyle.

Lesson number four is that you CAN do it! That's right, YOU have the power to heal yourself.

Look, I already told you in lesson number one who to listen to—YOU!

And in lesson number two, I told you what you have to do is take responsibility for YOUR health, responsibility for YOUR life.

And in lesson number three I told you how to do it. All you have to do is STOP doing exactly what you've been doing that made you ill, and START doing some new, healthier things. Remember: don't be the average American!

And now, finally, I just want you to know that I know YOU have what it takes to get well. YOU have what it takes to make this happen. YOU have what it takes to create YOUR healing miracle, or any level of health that YOU want.

Look, I travel all over the world, and I meet thousands of new people all the time, and there's one thing I know about people: They're smarter than most think. And they're more powerful.

Look, I know that if you put your mind to it, you can do anything you want. So, all you really have to do is put your mind to getting well, put your mind to healing yourself and creating a great level of health in your life. That's all you have to do!

And you know what? I know you can do it! Because I did it with all my patients. Whether *you* know you can do it is another thing, but *I* know you have the ability, you have the power, and you have all the smarts you need. You don't need any books; you can do it on your own.

I had a girl in my clinic who came in with a serious breast cancer. She had a malignant tumor in her left breast that was over two inches in size, a very large one. She had visited three different surgeons, who all agreed: Remove the breast immediately; in fact, cut out all the lymph nodes. Do a radical. Let's chop-out all the meat, so there isn't anything there.

So, she had already decided that's what she was going to do. But, she came to me because she was smart enough to know that the surgery alone wouldn't fix the problem. Oh, sure, it might cut-out the cancer, but she knew what she knew: she knew that she knew how to grow the cancer again. She knew how to make it because she had that dysfunctional physical, emotional, and spiritual lifestyle.

So, she was smart enough to come to see me, so that after she had the surgery to remove the breast and all the lymph nodes and all the muscle and tissue, she would learn from me how to create a healthy lifestyle; how to not be the average American, because the prognosis was that she would get another cancer within ten years—if not within five years. So, she didn't want that to happen.

But, I tried to talk her out of having her radical surgery, and she said "Look, Dr. Schulze, please respect me. It took a lot for me at my young age" and she was still in her twenties "to decide to have this surgery. So please, don't upset me."

And so I thought, fine, and I went on and talked. But, in a few minutes I asked her again. I said "You know, you can do something about this. You can remove this cancer naturally. All you have to do is change yourself. And, of course, if you have a radically progressive, or a rapidly progressing, serious, killer disease, well then, you might have to do some extreme healing. But" I said, "you can do it."

And she got a little teary-eyed, and she goes "Please, Dr. Schulze, you're being disrespectful. I already told you that I decided to have this surgery, and that I'm going to have it. All I want from you is to tell me how to live my life, so I don't get another cancer."

And I said "fine". But a little while later I said "You know, summer's coming up, and I wonder how you're going to look when you're in a bikini."

And she got really upset on that one, and she said "Dr. Schulze, I'm going to leave your office. You're being really rude to me. I told you, it took a lot for me to decide to have this type of horrendous surgery at my age. But, I've decided to do it, and I've made the decision, and now I just want you to show me how to live my life so it won't come back."

And I said "fine". And I kept talking, and a few more minutes later I said to her "But, what about if you're with a friend, and he decides to slip his hand up your blouse, and he gets a handfull of *rubber*?!"

And, at that point, she punched me with all her strength, in my chest, and knocked me totally off my stool—she was on my examination table—onto the floor, where I hit my head on the hardwood floor and I remember seeing things spinning. And I thought to myself: if she would use half the energy that she just had in anger, and in physically punching me, to heal herself, she could blow that cancer right out of her body.

So, I told her that. And you know what?

I was able to convince her, and in seven days the tumor had shrunk fifty percent.

And in ten days the cancer was dissolved in her body. There was no more cancer!

And that was many, many years ago, almost two decades ago, and she's never had cancer

again.

Now, what's the point here? The point is that we are extremely powerful and tough people, and if we would just take that energy and put it into our healing process, can you imagine what we would be able to do?

I mean, I don't want you thinking you're wimpy, 'cause I know all the extremely tough things that you've had to endure, that you've gone through in your life, and that you've made happen.

Now I'm just asking you to take that same energy and direct it in a positive way. Direct it in creating a healing lifestyle, and, if all you want to do is feel better and have more energy, you *will* feel better than you ever imagined possible and you *will* have so much energy, you will have to meditate to get yourself asleep at night.

If what you wanted was to heal yourself of a serious disease, it's gone! And, if you wanted to heal yourself of a killer disease, that's gone, too! Because, if you will just use all your power, energy, and ability to be well and heal yourself, **YOU CAN HEAL YOURSELF OF ANYTHING!**

Now, to close things I would like to say you've got two choices:

You can add up all the ways you don't like me and the message that I just gave you. "Oh, he swore." Well, get over it. Who are you, the Pope? I swore to get your attention, and to help you get healthy and save your ass. And, after working twenty years in the clinic, I'll damn near do anything to make that happen.

Your other choice, and the one that I like better, is to focus on YOU—not me, but on YOU. See, I'd bet on you, because I know that you can create anything, including a long, healthy, happy life, if that's what YOU want. Oh, I'll give you the tools and the know how, but I know you can do it, because I know

you've got what it takes.

Now, you might ask "How can this guy help me, when everyone else couldn't?"

It's quite simple: They were educated in disease, and your healing potential is very limited when a doctor tries to heal you without your help—by just killing your disease, when you don't participate.

On the other hand, I'm going to get you to change. I'm going to get YOU to be in charge. And when you're in charge, and you live a healthier life, any healing, any level of health is possible.

Have no doubt about it! I am a miracle worker! And I've spent twenty years in the clinic helping people heal themselves from killer diseases, turning their lives around, to achieving levels of health that they couldn't even imagine possible.

I'm going to educate you in a life where you can achieve health beyond your wildest dreams. I'm going to show you how to heal yourself of anything, but the choice is yours.

Now, if you feel in your heart that I'm telling you the truth, then turn this tape over and give me another thirty minutes. And then I'll tell you a couple programs that can change your life. Programs that my patients used to heal their disease and illness. Programs that they used to create extreme health.

So, in closing, I'd like to read you a poem from my dead patients. See, they're dead and they're gone, but they have a few words for you, so listen up:

*Hey guys, we screwed up.  
Don't make our same mistakes.  
Don't hold back. Don't be stingy.  
We all waited until it was too late.  
And now we're sitting on our death beds,  
gasping our last breath.  
We all agree. We wasted our lives.*

*We didn't really live.  
We would do anything for a few more  
hours, even a few more minutes.  
But all we can do now is warn you.  
Tell you that you are making the same  
mistakes we did.  
We regret letting our fear and complacency  
rule our lives.  
We didn't go far enough. We didn't live  
enough.  
We didn't love enough. We didn't take  
enough chances.  
We kept our mouths shut and didn't say  
what we really wanted to say.  
We should have trusted more, believed  
more, laughed more, loved more.  
We should have taken more risks and lived  
life to its fullest.  
We should have traveled more, worked less,  
and had more sex.  
Now, it's too late for us.  
And we're just filled with unfulfilled wishes  
and dreams.  
And so many unlived dreams.  
So, please, don't make our same mistakes.  
Take the chance, take the leap, and live life,  
and love life to the fullest.*

Well, can we learn from them? Can we learn from the experience of my dead patients? Can we learn from their words?

I hope so.

So, let's recap what we've learned:

**First**, always listen to your heart, listen to your guts. You are always right, and you're the best judge of knowing what is right for you.

**Second**, you have to heal yourself. Run from anyone who's trying to heal you, or think they can heal you. They can't. Only YOU can heal yourself, by taking responsibility for your own health, and creating a new life.

**Third**, whatever any doctor says about your illness or disease, well, if you continue to live like the average American, then they're right. But, if you decide—here's the radical word—to change, then your healing possibilities are limitless. Yes, great health, endless energy, vitality, it's all yours. All you have to do is stop killing yourself and begin a new healthy lifestyle.

**Fourth and last**, you're more powerful than you think; you're stronger than you give yourself credit for. You're more intuitive. You're smarter. You have what it takes to turn your life around and

WILEY'S NON SEQUITUR



create great, lasting health!

Hey, thanks for taking the time to change yourself, because that's what's going to change the world. And have a terrific, healthy day.

\* \* \*

## 20 Steps To A New Healthy Life

Hello, I'm Dr. Richard Schulze, and most of you know that the medical doctors said that I'd be dead twenty-five years ago. But, instead, I'm healthier now than I was then.

In order to achieve all of my personal healing miracles, and then help, literally, tens-of-thousands of patients and students create all of their healing miracles, I developed a set of disciplines, exercises, tips—whatever you want to call them—to live by. These tips saved my life.

Let me repeat that: *THESE TIPS SAVED MY LIFE!* And then they saved the lives of thousands and thousands of my patients all around the world.

Some of these tips are pretty easy, and you may be doing some of them already. Better yet, you might even be doing them every day. Others, well, they might take you a lifetime to master.

All I can tell you is that **EACH ONE OF THEM IS POWERFULLY LIFE-CHANGING.** And if you dare to include *ALL* of them into your life, well, you will live the life that you've only dreamed possible—an amazingly healthy, vibrant, energetic, truthful, joyous, and loving life. This kind of life will no longer be just a dream or a hope, but it will become a reality for you.

These twenty steps may take twenty years to master, but you could actually add twenty years to your life. Isn't that worth it?!

Remember what I said on the other side of the tape, that getting well is easy. All you have to do is stop doing what you did that made you sick, and start living new healthy ways that will heal you.

Let me repeat that: All you have to do is **STOP** doing what you did that made you sick, in the first place, and **START** living new healthy ways that will heal you.

Start adding healthy programs to your life that will raise your level of health so high that all disease will be destroyed! It'll "run" out of your body!

So let's get started.

**STEP ONE:** Pure water. Water is what the vast majority of "you" is made out of. Take away your water, and all that's left is just a few pounds of bones and ash. Ever see someone's ashes after cremation? It's a little pot of bone chunks and ash. That's "you" without any water.

So water is really the most important nutrient. More than any other vitamin, mineral, enzyme, amino acid—but the water must be pure. And, nowadays that's really hard to find.

I don't have to tell you that your tap water is unfit to drink. Come on: the chlorine, the fluoride made from waste aluminum, the pollutants—the industrial pollutants, the agriculture pollutants, insecticides, pesticides. Stuff has leaked in there from manufacturing for the last hundred years, in this country. I don't care where you live, and I don't care what "bull" your local water company says. Even well water has PCBs in it and other industrial contaminants.

In fact, haven't you heard that the entire world's water supply is tainted with toxic chemicals? That's right, you can go anywhere in the world, and sample any water, and you will find toxic industrial chemicals in it. So the day of the thought of "pure water from the ground" is over.

Sure, distilled water is the best for cleansing. It's "empty" water and it will draw impurities out of your body. And, that's one of the greatest waters if you're on a cleansing program. But, you can also use reverse osmosis or charcoal-filtered. Just drink chemical free, bacteria-free, "empty" water.

This is the first step in getting well. Let me say that again: The first step in getting well is drinking clean, pure water. I don't care how you clean it, I don't care how you purify it, just do it.

Water is the universal solvent. It dissolves waste in your body and flushes you clean. Start drinking at least one quart of pure water every day.

**STEP TWO:** Pure fresh juice. Fresh juice is like a "blood transfusion". My patients became anemic with blood loss or sometimes with cancer. And, I built their blood back to normal in less than forty-eight hours. Less than two days, all with a very amazing tool called a juicer.

In my clinic, the first step, with all of my patients was: "Don't come back for your second appointment unless you buy a juicer. Don't come back, don't even call me; you have to buy a juicer!"

And if you don't have one, If **YOU** don't have one, buy one today! If you don't have the money, sell something. Sell your television. Sell your car and walk. Sell your clothes, but don't live another day without a juicer.

What kind? I don't care. I own them all. Try them all out. See which one you like best.

People say: "But—what about the sugar in juice?" Come on now, don't let all your "buts" get in the way of creating a new life. I had diabetics who healed their diabetes with juice fasting. You might dilute the juices with water, but hey, drink your juices.

If you can, just get organic. If you can't get organic, juice any fruit or vegetable. It

doesn't matter, but certainly organic is the best, and that's the place to work to.

And start drinking at least one quart of pure fresh juice, and an additional quart of pure fresh water, every day.

Hey, some people say that juice isn't natural. And, you know what? It isn't natural! Of course, taking the juice out of a fruit or a vegetable—now we're making a very concentrated substance.

This isn't natural—but neither is the way we live! Neither is the way that we have treated ourselves for the last twenty or thirty years. Life, as we know it, is not natural. So, we have already swung the pendulum too far in one direction, of living a decadent life, living a life that degenerates our body.

Now I'm asking you to swing that pendulum all the way in the other direction, into a direction that's a little more healthy. Probably a little unnatural—which is extracting juice out of fruits and vegetables. But, there's one thing I know: modern, civilized life is not natural. So we have to swing that pendulum the other way, and make juice, and drink a quart a day.

Juice will not only detoxify, cleanse, and flush out your body, but it will give you nutrients you cannot assimilate from just eating food. Remember, it builds your blood.

So, I want you to stop drinking all alcohol/booze, sodas, even carbonated water. This step, alone, can take you months. I just want you to drink pure water, pure juice, and herbal tea.

I want you to quit coffee. Hey, look, when I drive to American Botanical Pharmacy, at work, in the morning, I pass two places about seven-thirty in the morning, and both of them have lines of grumpy, anxious, miserable-looking people standing outside waiting for their "fix". One of them is a coffee shop, and the other one is a crack cocaine house. And, I don't see the difference. Ok, one's legal, but they both have long lines of "freaked out" people, shaking and waiting for their "fix". I want you to stop your coffee, too!

So, remember: you're drinking a quart a day of pure water, and a quart a day of fresh fruit and/or vegetable juice. And, you can add some non-caffeine herbal tea. So, step two: include a quart of fresh pure juice, made by your juicer, everyday, into your life.

**STEP THREE:** Stop eating all animals and animal by-products. I want you to stop eating "dead food"! Ok?! Eat nothing that has a face on it, or that came from anything with a face on it.

Now, this is not some moral, ethical, animal rights, People For The Ethical Treatment Of Animals, Greenpeace, or Humane Society issue, here! It's a life-or-death issue!

Did you here me?! It's a life-or-death issue! Animal food is killing you more than anything else. And I will repeat that: *ANIMAL*

**FOOD IS KILLING YOU MORE THAN ANYTHING ELSE!**

Look, it's just a numbers game, and my job in the clinic was to keep my patients alive. And one of the best things I could do for them, and one of the best ways I could keep them alive, is to stop them from eating what was killing them!

Ok, add up all the causes of death. Go ahead, add up all the airplane crashes, auto accidents, poisonings, drownings, suicides, electrocutions, skydiving accidents, drug overdoses, street drugs, murders, violent crimes, AIDs, cancers. Add up every other disease, all other causes of death, ALL causes of death, everything. Add them all up, AND IT DOESN'T EVEN COME CLOSE TO HOW MANY PEOPLE DIE, EACH YEAR, FROM HEART ATTACKS AND STROKE.

One million of you! One million people in America will die, this year, from the cholesterol and the fat of the animals that they ate, that's clogging up their heart, or coronary arteries, or their brain, or their cerebral arteries.

I'm going to repeat that: A million of you are going to die from the cholesterol and fat from the animals that you ate, which are clogging up important arteries that supply blood to your internal organs. And, when that blood supply is blocked, the organ dies, and you die. It's that horribly simple!

Heart disease and stroke are "diseases of the fork". They're diseases caused by eating animals—period, end of story!

Now, most oncologists even feel that eating animals has also caused our skyrocketing rates of cancer. And you can add all the benign prostate growth, and fibroid tumors in women, and a thousand other diseases, from diabetes to neuromuscular disorders, from Alzheimer's to arthritis—clogging up your blood vessels, clogging up your circulatory system.

The vital system that delivers oxygen and nutrition—delivers LIFE to your entire body—is all gummed-up, all mucked-up, all clogged-up from eating animals—from animal milk, eggs, and byproducts. AND THIS IS KILLING YOU! So stop it!

If this seems a bit extreme, note: a heart attack, caused by clogged arteries—that's extreme!

If this seems a bit extreme, note: a brain tumor, caused by the growth hormones and steroids in the animal food you ate—that's extreme! They're going to saw or drill the top of your head out, to carve out that tumor. Now, that's extreme!

If this seems a bit final, ya'know, death is much more final! I want you to stop eating animals, and their fluids and eggs.

This is what I did to every one of my patients for three months; then I made them work with me. Then, after three months, they could do whatever they want. But, if you want to get really well, if you want to transform your

health, if you want to heal a disease, if you want to change your life, you need to stop the ticking time-bombs of heart disease and cancer, and almost all other dis-eases that are going on in your body right now.

The way you're going to do that is to stop eating animals, and their fluids and eggs. You're going to raise yourself to a new level of health and well-being, and energy that you couldn't even dream possible. So, come on, give it a go; the only thing you're going to miss is the indigestion.

**STEP FOUR:** I want you to eat more LIVE food. More raw food. LIVE food equals life! It's filled with enzymes, vitamins, and hundreds of other nutritional substances that are totally killed and destroyed by heating food and processing food.

That's why I want you to eat it live, and that means eating it raw. So, more raw fruit, raw vegetables, raw nuts, raw seeds and sprouted beans and sprouted grains. Eating more LIVE food brings life back into your body.

I told you, on the other side of the tape, that my five-year-old son, Arthur, grew sunflowers in our backyard organic garden this year. He was so amazed that not only did a tiny seed the size of one of his little fingernails created plants twelve feet tall, with stalks as big around as his arm, but then, just yesterday, he said to me: "How is it that I planted only one seed, but then each plant gave me back hundreds of seeds?" He looked at me, with his open eyes, for an answer, and I said "God, Nature and the Life Energy that's inside each of those seeds—that's what created this gigantic plant!"

Sure, a boring scientist might've said "Well, it's genetics that makes this plant grow." But, these are the same borers who look into a sunflower seed and only see vitamins and minerals and chemicals.

But, plant a vitamin, plant a mineral, plant your vitamin and mineral pill into the ground, and what are you going to get? Nothing!

Plant cooked food into the ground and what are you going to get? Nothing!

But, plant a little tiny sunflower seed, and you're going to get something twice as big as you!

Life Energy, the energy to create life, is what's in raw foods. Ok, look, I'm just asking you to bring more LIVE foods into your home and then put them into your mouth. To eat more live, more raw foods.

If the last step, step number three, which is being a vegetarian, is a big move for you, then eat "anything" that's vegetarian. I don't care if you eat live food, at all, right now. Eat anything you want, as long as it's vegetarian.

But, as you feel more comfortable with not eating meat, then I want you to add more live and raw food into your life. As you stabilize, add more raw food. As you feel better about your food program, eat more live food.

Soon you'll be adding so much life and live food into your body, you won't believe the amount of energy you have! And, remember, take your *Superfood* every morning in your morning drink, every day, and your world is going to change from what you're NOT putting—and now from what you're beginning to put—into your mouth.

**STEP FIVE:** Elimination. Look, I've traveled around the world studying how people crap! Now, how many people can say that?! And, it seems normal for everyone on this planet, well, outside of America, to have a couple of bowel movements a day. Not a week!

What is normal is to have a bowel movement about a half-hour after every major meal. Now, most Americans don't. And, because of this, Americans have awarded themselves with the highest incidence of colon/rectal cancer, and colon/rectal disease of any people of any country in the world! Yeah!!

(Dr. Schulze claps and cheers.)

That's great! Isn't it?

Look, since the average American only "goes" three or four times a week, instead of two or three times a day, I figure that the average American is about seventy thousand bowel movements short in their lifetime. Now, imagine the retention and buildup of this toxic waste, and it causes A LOT of disease. Tons of disease!

You know that, in my clinic, eighty percent of my patients' symptoms were gone just after they did a thorough bowel cleansing?! Isn't that amazing!

I mean, you could call a bowel cleanse "a migraine or a headache cure".

You could call it "energy boost".

You could call it "the cure for female and male problems, and arthritis and depression".

Come on, guys; you can't have sweet thoughts on a sour stomach!

I discovered that eighty percent of my patients—most all of their symptoms were gone after they did a thorough bowel cleansing!

Never underestimate the power of cleaning out your colon. Never underestimate the miracles that can happen just by cleaning your bowel.

Look, the answer is simple. And I've told you: have more pure water in your body. Have more pure juice. Have live food.

Now, the next step is getting all the accumulated waste, especially the old toxic waste, out of your body. I want you to start your colon cleansing now! Follow my Herbal Bowel Detoxification Program, using, at least, my *Intestinal Formula Number One*.

You cannot be well carrying around pounds of old waste in your body. Get cleaned out—now!

**STEP SIX:** I want you to do periodic cleansing and detoxification. Look, we all know that by taking our cars in for a checkup,

and changing the oil and the air filter, and tuning the car up and rotating the tires, well, it makes your car last longer. Well, it's the same principle at work here. We can't expect to put a couple-hundred-thousand miles on our body and never do any maintenance, and never change the oil, yet have it run well. That just won't work!

I want you to get out of the American medical syndrome of "breakdown and repair". See, that's the way the system of medicine in America is designed. Go ahead, live in ignorance of your health, burn the candle at both ends, "party hardy", and then, when the engine explodes and the oil's leaking everywhere, you get to rebuild your entire engine. Preventative maintenance is a lot cheaper and a lot more fun!

I designed a simple five-day cleansing and detoxification program, and I had all my patients do it four times a year, once every season. Every spring, every summer, every fall, and every winter. And my patients who followed that program, and did my five-day cleansing and detoxification program four times a year, or once a season—let me tell you, they *never* got sick!

My five-day program cleans out your elimination organs: your colon, your liver, your gall bladder, your kidneys, your bladder. It removes toxic buildup and waste that's in your body. It's going to help you eliminate built-up poisons, all types of chemicals. It's going to clean the rancid fat out of your blood, your arteries, and your tissues. And, it's going to give you a physical, emotional, and spiritual lift!

Periodic cleansing, seasonal cleansing, my five-day cleanse and detoxification program, is the key to a long, healthy, vibrant life.

**STEP SEVEN:** I want you to start walking more and I want you to breathe more.

Ok, now, the first part of that would be, if you smoke, you have to stop smoking. If you smoke, turn the tape off, and get yourself help to quit smoking. I don't care how you do it, just do it. Go to quitting smoking groups, go to therapy, use "the patch", use lobelia, get shocked with cattle prods, I really don't care. Just stop smoking! Because, you cannot be well and smoke, period. It's impossible!

The most primary nutrient of our body is oxygen—that's the most primary one. You can go months without eating food. You can go days without liquid, or drinking any water. But, you can only go minutes, seconds without air and oxygen, and then you die. Your brain dies. You're dead!

And, smoking destroys the only organ that you have in your body that digests and assimilates your oxygen; you're clogging it up and killing it. It's absolute suicide and you cannot be well. You can't be healthy.

So, if you still smoke, turn the tape off now! Remember, I promised on the other side of this tape not to bull-shit you, so don't bull-

shit yourself! Turn the tape off! You can't be well and smoke cigarettes. And, then, when you stop, I'll be here waiting for you. So, go out and quit your smoking now!

I never worked on a patient who smoked, ever! I threw every one of them out on their ass, on their first visit to my clinic. They're not bad people, I even smoked as a kid, but who do they think I am, Jesus, and I'm going to perform some miracle? You cannot smoke and be well.

So, step number seven, the beginning, of course, would be not smoking. But, the second part of the step is that you have to walk more. I want you to walk, maybe where you would normally drive.

And, if you take the bus to work, well, get off a few stops too soon, or too late. If you take the elevator, get off a few floors too soon and take the stairs up to your office. No matter how you do it, walk more!

And while you're doing it, be aware of breathing deeper. Do deep breathing, get more air in and out of your lungs, which is going to get more air and oxygen in and out of your bloodstream and in and out of all the cells in your body.

It's a great first step in getting healthy, and if you're out there walking, hey, at least once or twice a week, try some barefoot walking. Go out onto the grass, or the beach, or the woods, and take your shoes off and actually touch the Earth, touch the planet that you live on.

It will ground you. No kidding. It will ground you—no pun intended here. It's going to help you release built-up electrical energy that's in your body.

Remember, your entire nervous system is run on electrical energy. Your heart beats on electrical impulses, and you build up all this static electricity in your body. So, get your shoes off and get touching the Earth. Get walking and get breathing. It will change your life.

**STEP EIGHT:** I want you to move more. This isn't too much to ask. You've heard it all before: "if you rest, you rust", and all of that. But moving your body is not just exercise to be fit. Every function of your body depends on you moving, everything: your blood circulation, your lymphatic circulation, your nerve function, your digestion, assimilation, elimination, your brain—everything. I want you to move every day for one hour, and I want you to sweat, and I want you to bend, and I also want you to stretch. Yeah, walking, running, jumping, bending, stretching, dancing, sex, whatever—just do it for an hour every day.

**STEP NINE:** Hydrotherapy, water therapy. In step eight, I got you moving more. Now, step nine is going to even increase your circulation.

Look, blockage is the cause of all disease. That's what I saw after spending years with sick patients in the clinic. Every disease, you

name it, is created by some kind of blockage—blood, lymph, nerve, whatever, emotional, spiritual blockage.

When you're blocked off, you get sick, and one of the most powerful ways to move blockage, to break up blockage, to explode blockage in your body and move the blood, move your fluids, is hot and cold water.

What it does is very simple. You put hot water on the body—it brings the blood to the surface and away from the inside of your body. You put cold water on your body—it drives the blood inside and away from the surface. And when you alternate the hot and cold, like taking a hot and cold shower, you're basically moving the blood in and out of your body, from the surface to deep inside, and back to the surface.

This is more powerful than anything—more powerful than massage, more powerful than exercise, even cayenne pepper. That's how you do it.

So, you just get in the shower, and start with a nice warm shower. And, that's a mix of both hot and cold water. And, when you're ready, reach over and turn off that hot water, and take that full blast of cold water on your body! After a few—fifteen, twenty, thirty—seconds, whatever you can stand, reach over and turn the hot water back up, as hot as you can stand it, for fifteen, twenty, thirty seconds, a minute, if you can do it. Then turn the hot water all the way off. Again, you're doing hot and cold repetitions, seven of each.

If you have an area that's sick, that's where you want to put the hot and cold, on the blocked area, the hurt area, the diseased area. Hot and cold for pain. Alternating hot and cold on a tumor or a cyst or a boil. Alternating hot and cold on an injury. Alternating hot and cold on a disease. Alternating hot and cold on an illness. Alternating hot and cold on any sick area, anything, any blockage. And, the next thing you'll know, it will be gone!

**STEP TEN:** Your clothing, what you wear. I want you to wear cotton and other natural fibers, like wool. Your skin has to breathe and it cannot breathe. Your skin cannot breathe through polyester, nylon, and other synthetic materials.

Now that wasn't too difficult, was it?

If you can't find the types of clothes, that you're used to wearing, made from natural fibers like cotton and wool, well, then, maybe you need a make-over. What we're creating here is a new "you", a new healthy "you". So, the new "you" should look a little bit different! Try a few more colors than you usually wear, while you're at it!

**STEP ELEVEN:** Start using all natural soaps. And, for that matter, use only natural dishwashing liquids and natural clothing detergents, no bleach. Natural toothpaste, natural mouthwash—hey, it may not be perfect, but all the stuff that's labeled natural is usually better and a lot less toxic than anything you

would buy in a regular drugstore.

And, I don't want you using any deodorants, or perfumes or cologne. If you smell, you can use some 100% pure plant essential oils, but no perfume oils. Make sure that everything that you wash with, and everything that you put onto your body, is natural and has no toxic chemicals in it.

And, while you're at it, get all those cans and bottles out from under your sink, and take them to some toxic disposal site. And, yeah, don't forget your hair dyes, your hair colorings, tints, sprays, lacquers, gels, "dippity goo", whatever!

You men, too! Those chemicals go right through the pores of your skin and into the circulation of your brain. And, maybe that's why your thoughts are as stiff as your hair!

**STEP TWELVE:** I want you to stop watching television—especially the news! You know, the other day I told someone that I don't have a cable hooked up to my house, and that I decided to turn my television off years ago. The person looked actually frightened, like I was some kind of alien or "sicko". And then they said, "Well, you, at least, listen to the news, don't you?" And I said, "No, I don't listen to the news either!"

Now they *really* looked frightened, and in a panicked voice, they said, "But, then, how do you know what's going on?" And I said, "Well, I talk to people!"

Is the television news what's *really* going on, anyway? Not in my life! Hey, that's not my reality! While you're at it, throwing out your television—that is, make your house a temple! Make your house a sacred place!

You're off to a great start by getting rid of your television; now let's take it a step further. Don't bring anything into your house that's not going to promote your healthier and higher physical, emotional, and spiritual self! So, if you're going to eat bad food or bad drink or bad emotions or bad spirit or whatever, do it outside your home.

Now, you also want to get some of the things out of your house that you don't need anymore, that are making you sick. This brings us to the next step.

**STEP THIRTEEN:** Taking out the garbage—or what I used to call "trashing" in my clinic. I want you to recycle, throw out, give away, whatever, a third of everything you own! Bury your possessions before they bury you!

Hey, I could tell you a hundred stories. I had a woman who was dying of asthma in my clinic. She had a house full of nightmares and old dead things, and when I got rid of 'em, ha, her asthma was gone!

I had a woman with breast cancer who had a room in her house that was her dead child's room; when her baby died, she kept the room like some kind of morgue or mausoleum. I had her dump the room, get rid of the room, and

clean it out. Funny enough, her cancer was gone!

I had a woman who was crippled with bleeding bowel movements and colitis, and it was all based around how much she hated college. I told her to quit college! Ripped up one of her degrees! Guess what? The colitis was gone!

Take my word for it. You know the crap that's in your house, that I'm talking about. Maybe it's all that garbage, you think that's priceless relics or parts that you might need some day, that's stuffed in your garage. But, let me tell you, when you die, your kids are going to curse you and sell it all for fifteen dollars in some garage sale!

What about the box or the drawer full of papers that are "very important"? Ha, ha. You think they are—that you're going to look at, go through, or sort or do something with one day. Do yourself a gigantic favor: walk the box out to the trash, let it go, drop it, and throw it away. Let me tell you, if you throw away a third of all the stuff in your house, that will be a powerful healing in and of itself! Remember, this stuff is not you, and it distracts you from living, and it will make you sick! Get rid of it!!

**STEP FOURTEEN:** I want you to start loving your life more. I want you to start each day with saying things like "It's great to be alive!" and "I love myself!" Shout it out: "I LOVE MY LIFE!"

Make up some of your own. Hey, positive affirmations about how much you love yourself, how much you love your life, how much you love where you live, how much you love your family, you love everybody, you love everything! How good you are at doing things! And, the next thing you know, you'll be in love!

It's proven now that whenever you have any thought—your brain creates a chemical. These "thought chemicals" are called neuropeptides and it's now medically proven that your immune cells, that keep you healthy and alive, have neuropeptide receptors on them. This means that your immune system, the system that keeps your body alive and well, is listening to and reacting to you! You and your thoughts.

So, what is the message that you're sending to your immune system? It probably hasn't been that great. Hey, I saw a poll in a fashion magazine that asked a hundred women if they were happy with the size and shape of their breasts and the placement of their nipple, and one hundred percent of them said that they were unhappy. So, is it any wonder that breast cancer is the number-one cancer in America?

Hey, people, we can't look into the mirror, and go around, all day long, not liking ourselves, and yet expecting to be well! When I wake up in the morning, I look into the mirror and go: "Yeah, what a hunk!!" You should start doing this too. And, remember, take your *Echinacea Plus* every month, to keep your

immune system at it's peak power!

**STEP FIFTEEN:** I want you to express yourself. Part of expressing yourself is "Letting it out!" Your thoughts, your feelings, your emotions, your anger, your rage, your love, whatever is brewing up inside of you, it's healthy to get it out. Let it go!

We already talked about getting rid of waste, toxins, poisons, increasing your elimination—this is the same thing! You might just call it emotional waste or emotional toxins or emotional poisons, but you got to get it out; you don't want to hold onto this stuff.

Emotional poisons will grow a tumor just as fast as chemical poisons. So, don't hold onto them and grow a tumor. Don't hold it in and create a disease. Let it out, get it out, scream it out if necessary, but whatever you do, get it out!

This is as important as getting out toxic bowel or liver waste. Unexpressed emotions, even love, can make you sick if you don't learn to express them and get them out. Express who you are—it's fun!

Wow, when I bowl, I say "Hey, I'm a great bowler!" And, I have more fun bowling—I even bowl better, even if I never bowled before.

So, use your positive affirmations and express yourself! Speak-up, express yourself, say who you are, and you'll be able to live-out your dreams—instead of living your nightmares.

**STEP SIXTEEN:** I want you to help other people every day. Help someone else. While everyone else is rushing around, getting nowhere fast, I want you to stop and help someone. It's fun and you'll feel good!

The other day I was driving home, and there was a man stuck in the middle of the road. His pickup truck had died, and he was marooned in the middle lane of Pacific Coast Highway, in rush-hour traffic. People were blowing their horns and they were screaming at him.

One woman even drove by and gave him the finger and, I swear, after she passed, I saw a bumper sticker on her car that said: "Imagine World Peace". Well, honey, world peace starts with YOU, with ACTION—not your imagination!

So, I actually parked behind this man, got out of my car, and walked up to him and asked him what I could do. And, he said, "Get me out of here! Please, get me out of here!"

So, the only thing I could figure out was to push his car with mine. Now, I have a pretty new car and someone even yelled, while I was pushing him, that I was scratching my bumper. But, hey people, it's *only* a bumper! Come on, plastic, metal, whatever!

Yeah, I get as attached to my things and my toys as much as the next person, but this was an incredible opportunity to help someone! I may never get this chance again.

And I did scratch my bumper. So, every day

now, when I see the scratch, it's a wonderful reminder to me to help other people out.

Help someone out every day. Look for them, seek them out! Hey, they're out there. It's up to you to find them. I found a secret to seeing them, but you have to slow down a little bit, and get out of your head a little bit, and all of a sudden they appear, like magic—someone who needs your help.

**STEP SEVENTEEN:** I want you to have a sense of humor. I want you to literally learn a thousand jokes. No kidding! I want you to laugh. Try to die laughing!

Hey, you know, on a serious note, did you know that diarrhea is not a laughing matter? It's actually "jeanetic"—it runs in your jeans.

Hey, how about this one: Do you know what's similar between the U.S.S. Enterprise, on *Star Trek* and a roll of toilet paper? They're both designed to wipe out "Kling-ons" around "Ur-anus"!

Ok, so most of my jokes are about step number five, elimination; but they're still jokes. Most of us take ourselves; we take life, way too seriously. I like being sincere, but watch out for the serious.

So lighten up a bit, laugh a little more. LAUGHING CAN BE MORE HEALING THAN FRESH JUICE!

Once in a while, laugh until you cry. Try it. Actually go hysterical. It may take some practice, especially if you've had years of training at being serious, at being in control, at being "cool"—years of practice of being dead!

**STEP EIGHTEEN:** I want you to have more sex. Do I have to show you how? Come on, people, have more sex! It's what were here to do—making more of us and practicing how to do it.

We wouldn't be here without sex. So, let's get down, people, back to the physical, have more sex! Have it longer and have it more often.

Oh yeah, I know, in this day and age of AIDs, sex has become a dirty word; it's now not cool to have sex anymore or to be—you know, we've got to be nonsexual. You shouldn't need it. You shouldn't desire it.

From cologne manufacturers, to clothing designers, to hair stylists, they're all trying to create men and women who look and smell alike, and probably don't want sex anymore.

Hey, orthodox religion rarely talks about sex. Usually, when it does, it says not to do it! Some religions even tell us to cut the tips of

our penises off, while others say to remove the clitoris. This is really crazy!

Is sex really uncool, unclean, unorthodox, unreligious, unnatural? No!

Hey people, do I have to tell you sex is fun, it's healthy?! I don't know about you, but to me it feels pretty good.

And, I know that God made it feel this good so that we would do it more. So, have more of it today! Oh, yeah, and you heard it on the end of the other tape, all my patients regretted not having enough sex in their "final hours". So, learn from them and have more sex now, while you still can!

**STEP NINETEEN:** Your spirit. There's much more to life, here on Earth, than what you can see and what you can put your finger on.

On the first side of this tape I talked about following what you feel in your guts, following your heart, your spirit, your soul—following the voice of God within you, that Voice that's within all of us.

I want you to have some quiet time every day. Some time to meditate, to breathe, to be quiet. If you don't know how, that's ok. Just sit down, take a big breath, look at Nature—it's beautiful, it's inspiring, it's God's palate.

If you want, close your eyes, breathe, relax, and quiet your mind. It'll happen; it takes practice. I'm not talking religion here; I'm talking about having a personal experience with God.

**STEP TWENTY:** Love. I want you to love more. Even though organized religions of the world have been responsible for killing more people than any diseases, plagues, dictators, even Adolph Hitler, it still seems as though the common wish of God, the Word of God, in any language, in any religion, in all the different and various religious books, the message of God, the energy or spirit of God, no matter how hard the religions of the world try to hide it, bury it, and kill it, IS LOVE!

Which leads me to the next step: I want you to love more. Love yourself, love your kids, love your family, love strangers, love your enemies, love everyone—love being loving!

I know it doesn't come natural to most, and that's why we have to practice it. But, believe me, it is more nutritious than beets, and more healing than any carrot juice.

\* \* \*

In closing, healing disease is not *really* that difficult. After all, even medicine achieves that with scalpels, stitches, and chemical pills!

"Heal" just means that the diseased part is not diseased anymore or, like with surgery, it's gone. The broken part is repaired, the clogged part is unclogged, the rotten parts stop rotting, temporarily.

With my twenty steps, I'm offering you much more than healing. I'm offering you a new life.

See, after sitting for twenty years with sick

and dying patients, I came to realize that your disease, your illness, was not bad, was not the enemy, not the curse from the devil. But your disease, illness, sickness, whatever you want to call it, is wonderful.

That's right, I said wonderful. In fact, it's a blessing that you've received from God, to get your attention, to get you to change the path that you're on—who knows, maybe to just get you to listen to me!

So, you can fix the disease, you can just fix it, and following my twenty steps, you will definitely be healed. You will have a miracle!

Or, you can listen to the Divine Message that was sent to you, that brought you to my doorstep. You're being given a very special chance right here, right now.

Sometimes this chance only comes once in a lifetime—a chance to not just be born and die, but to really live!

The question is, do you just want to be a healed patient, or do you want to be an adventurer, a cosmonaut, an explorer?

Do you believe that there's more to living than just waddling through life with a mundane spirit and a dull look on your face?

God has given you an incredible gift: LIFE! Are you going to live it, or are you going to sleepwalk through it?

What I'm telling you is that there are many realities, and I live in the one where you're laughing, loving, extremely happy, "blissed out" every day!

No bad news, just good news. No bummers, only Divine Messages and Divine Blessings. Follow these twenty steps and you will be healed; but learn to *live* these twenty steps—learn to live'em, and a life filled with Laughter, Love, and Light is all yours.

So, start every day with all of my steps in your heart. When you wake-up every morning, go over the list and, with each new day, you'll get better and better at living a healthy and loving life. You will change, and this is how we're going to change the world.

So friends, if you want to learn more about me and receive a free catalog of my Original Clinical Herbal Formulas, call me toll free: 1-800-HERBDOC (1-800-437-2362); it's that easy, and just ask for a free catalog.

But, if you're like me, I want to get started on everything right now, today! So, then, call and ask for my *Herbal Starter Kit, Number One* (see order form on next page). And, it's only \$78, and I'm going to send you the three herbal formulas I mentioned on this side of the tape, which are the three herbal formulas that I started every one of my patients on. Everyone who came to my clinic had to start with these three, no matter what was wrong with them. *Superfood, Intestinal Formula Number One* and *Echinacea Plus*—and then you'll be on your way to a new life.

So, don't wait, get started now, and have a terrific, healthy, and loving day! 

*When I reflect upon the number of disagreeable people who I know have gone to a better world, I am moved to lead a different life.*

— Mark Twain

# DR. SCHULZE'S CONTACT & ORDERING INFORMATION

THERE ARE 3 WAYS TO PURCHASE YOUR HERBS FROM US.

1. **CREDIT CARD:** Fill out this order form and include you credit card number, expiration date and name as it appears on the card.

Now you have 3 options...

A. **PHONE-IN** on our Toll Free Order Line 1-800-HERB DOC (437-2362). This toll free line is for credit card orders only, no questions please. Live operators are available from 8:30am-5:30pm PST, Monday-Friday. Leave order on voice mail after hours.

B. **FAX** the completed order form to us at 1-310-399-6325

C. **MAIL** the completed order form to us at:  
P.O. Box 3027, Santa Monica, California 90408

2. **PERSONAL CHECK OR MONEY ORDER:** Please fill out this order form and mail it to us with payment. Make checks payable to: American Botanical Pharmacy

3. **RETAIL OUTLET:** Located at 1854 14th Street, Unit 101, in Santa Monica. Hours: 9am-5:30pm, Monday-Saturday.

SECTION 1: FOUNDATIONAL PROGRAMS		
Dr. Schulze's SUPERFOOD		\$30.00
Dr. Schulze's STARTER KIT		\$96.00
Dr. Schulze's Intestinal Detoxification Program (#1 & #2)		\$36.00
Intestinal Formula #1		\$18.00
Intestinal Formula #2		\$18.00
Intestinal Formula #3		\$22.00
Echinacea Plus		\$30.00
Childrens' Echinacea		\$22.00
Dr. Schulze's Liver/Gall Bladder & Anti-Parasite Program		\$44.00
L/GB-AP Formula		\$28.00
Detoxification Herb Tea		\$16.00
Dr. Schulze's Kidney/Bladder Program		\$44.00
K/B Formula		\$28.00
K/B Herb Tea		\$16.00
The D-TOX Formula		\$28.00
Dr. Schulze's FAMOUS Incurables Program		\$424.00
SECTION 2: DR. SCHULZE'S SPECIFIC HERBAL FORMULAE		
MALE AND FEMALE FORMULAE		
Male Formula		\$28.00
Prostate Formula		\$28.00
Super Ginseng Tonic		\$32.00
Female Formula		\$28.00
Female Balance <b>NEW!</b>		\$28.00
CIRCULATION FORMULAE		
Heart Formula		\$28.00
Brain Formula		\$28.00
Cayenne Tincture		\$22.00
Cayenne Powder		\$22.00
NERVE FORMULAE		
Nerve Formula		\$28.00
Lobelia Tincture		\$22.00
EXTERNAL FORMULAE		
Deep Tissue Oil		\$20.00

Anti-Infection (A-I) Tincture		\$15.00
Jojoba & Tea Tree Oil		\$15.00
Dr. Schulze's Herbal Home First Aid Kit		\$97.00
ADDITIONAL FORMULAE		
Dr. Schulze's Famous SuperTonic		\$22.00
Eyebright Formula		\$22.00
Tooth & Gum Formula		\$20.00
Dr. Schulze's Clinical Air Treatment		\$24.00
Cold & Flu (C&F) Tonic <b>NEW!</b>		\$28.00
Sinus/Lung Tonic <b>NEW!</b>		\$28.00
Throat/Tonsil Tonic <b>NEW!</b>		\$22.00
Digestive Tonic <b>NEW!</b>		\$22.00
SUBTOTAL		
Sales Tax for CA Residents in L.A. County		8.25%
Sales Tax for CA Residents outside L.A. County		7.25%
Orders between \$1.00 and \$99.99 add \$5.00 postage		\$5.00
Orders between \$100.00 and \$199.99 add \$6.50 postage		\$6.50
Orders between \$200.00 and \$299.99 add \$8.50 postage		\$8.50
Orders over \$300.00 add \$10.00 postage		\$10.00
<b>RUSH ORDERS ADD \$30.00</b>		<b>\$30.00</b>
TOTAL DUE		<b>\$</b>

**PLEASE PRINT CLEARLY AND USE BLOCK LETTERING**

Name: \_\_\_\_\_

Ship to address: \_\_\_\_\_

City, State, Zip Code: \_\_\_\_\_

Daytime Phone: \_\_\_\_\_ Evening Phone: \_\_\_\_\_

Name as it appears on your Credit Card: \_\_\_\_\_

Credit Card Number (MC, Visa, Amex, Discover): \_\_\_\_\_ Exp. Date: \_\_\_\_\_

I'm including a check or money order payable to American Botanical Pharmacy

**SHIPPING** Upon receipt of your order, we will ship out your products within 24 to 48 hours. Depending on the distance you live from Los Angeles, the carrier can take from 1 day (West Coast) to 6 days (East Coast) to deliver it. For faster delivery see RUSH ORDERS below.

**RUSH ORDERS** For the FASTEST possible receipt of your products we do offer RUSH SERVICE. Upon receipt of your order, we give it our special attention and SHIP IT OUT THAT DAY by the fastest possible carrier so you will receive it the NEXT DAY. Please fill in the appropriate box on the order form and DON'T FORGET TO ADD THE \$30.00 RUSH FEE.

**CUSTOMER SERVICE** Your health and your business mean everything to us. We take extreme care when packing your order. In the very rare event that we make a mistake, we will do everything to correct it and make you happy. If a mistake was made, call 1-800-HERB-DOC. If all operators are busy, follow the directions to the Customer Service Hotline (Box #4). Leave your message including your name and telephone number and you will be contacted by one of our customer service representatives immediately.

**RETURNS** We do not accept returns after 30 days or without prior authorizations. Please call 1-800-HERB-DOC and, if all operators are busy, leave a detailed message including your name and phone number on the Customer Service Hotline (Box #4). One of our customer service representatives will call you back within 24 hours.

QTY.	BOOK	PRICE
	<b>THERE ARE NO INCURABLE DISEASES</b> Dr. Schulze's 30-Day Intensive Cleansing and Detoxification Program <b>SEE FREE OFFER BELOW!</b>	<b>\$12.00</b>
QTY.	AUDIO TAPES	PRICE
	<b>HEALING CANCER NATURALLY - 4 Audiotope Series</b> Includes Free book! <b>THERE ARE NO INCURABLE DISEASES \$35.00</b>	
QTY.	VIDEO TAPES	PRICE
	<b>CREATE YOUR OWN HEALING MIRACLE</b> The Dr. Richard Schulze Story - 2 Hour Video	<b>\$15.00</b>
	<b>DR. SCHULZE'S NATURAL HEALING CRUSADE</b> 8 Video Series	<b>\$125.00</b>
SUBTOTAL		
Sales tax for CA residents in L.A. County		8.25%
Sales tax for CA residents outside L.A. County		7.25%
Orders between \$1.00 and \$99.99 add \$5.00 postage		\$5.00
Orders between \$100.00 and \$199.99 add \$6.50 postage		\$6.50
Orders between \$200.00 and \$299.99 add \$8.50 postage		\$8.50
TOTAL DUE		<b>\$</b>

**WE ARE SORRY AND APOLOGIZE** Legally we can't answer questions about your health or disease. We cannot suggest any herbal treatment or give ANY health advice. For information on Dr. Schulze's herbal formulae and how to use them please contact **Dr. Schulze's School of Natural Healing** toll-free at **1-877-TEACH-ME** or by fax at **310-576-6575**. Request his Patient Handbook.

# We Are All *Both* Teacher And Student

11/30/99 SOLTEC

Good afternoon, my friend. It is I, Ceres Anthonious "Toniose" Soltec, come in service to The One Light, Creator Source. I am Geophysical Commander of this Earth Transition project, here at this time as part of the Intergalactic Federation Fleet monitoring your planet; some of us are also what you might term "the Hosts of God". As well I am a personal Guide to many on your place. Be at peace and be still.

Some of you note an apparent lull in the action of crustal movements (earthquakes) and volcanic eruptions at this time. Do not go to sleep, for these activities follow natural cycles your scientists are only beginning to understand. Moreover, the natural cycles are being heavily influenced at this time by the electromagnetic (mind-control) experimentation and other ludicrous attempts by scientists at secret installations to carry out an agenda of population control and enslavement for their so-called "elite" bosses. However, these irresponsible ones are finding out that Mother Nature has a mind of her own and an agenda of her own of coming back into BALANCE!

[Editor's note: For you new readers who may not be familiar with Soltec's many past lessons on this subject, many of the electromagnetic experiments going on, such as from the HAARP system up in Alaska, affect not only people's minds and emotions, but also

*the Earth's magnetic field in such a way as to induce extra torques which, in turn, cause extra pressures to be placed on the Earth's crustal plates, leading to additional, "unnatural" earthquake and volcanic activity.]*

Allow for the changes of your world to manifest as the sequence of events unfolds and thus molds your viewpoint of reality. There are great plans being implemented in an attempt to destabilize (depolarize) the positive elements of your current physical experience, especially you ones in service to The One Light, Creator God of Light.

The most effective way to prepare for any of the infinite possible variations of this sort of challenge (attack) is to be aware of the strategy of the dark ones. It is far more productive to discuss the symptoms of these "attacks" rather than the infinite possible causes. To be educated gives you the ability to think and sense for yourself the presence of such attacks, rather than getting overly focused in any particular area from which said attack might come.

First and foremost, a perceptual understanding and acceptance of the nature of your current schoolroom is in order. These "attacks" should be viewed as opportunities that challenge you, and thus lead you to a greater understanding and personal growth—as well as the general growth of all ones everywhere.

Perhaps the viewpoint of a "game"-like challenge would be an appropriate or familiar

viewpoint to take, wherein you are being challenged to remain in a loving and giving state regardless of the so-called "chance" circumstances that impact your experience which could deter you from maintaining such a positive and productive focus.

Did you ever play the game, as a child, of seeing how long you could keep a straight face while your friends make all kinds of funny noises and faces, all around you, to try to make you laugh? The adversary's "game" is much like that—but he's a more skillful and persistent player, especially if you are on a path of Lighted intent, and his goal is the opposite of trying to make you laugh.

Please remember that you *each* have chosen to participate in the physical experience as both teacher and student. This is to say that you *each* have something to contribute (teach) to the collective unfolding experience, and you *each* have the need of receiving the benefits (learning) of the collective experience. As we have stated many times prior: the best teachers are first and foremost the best students.

Allow for the changing environment to bring forth the lessons (opportunities) that you need. If the challenge YOU are faced with seems to be too overwhelming, so that it causes you to want to withdrawal from others and hide away in the safety of your inner dwelling places, then be assured that your Higher Knowing Self will, in all likelihood, help you to create further conditions that will cause a need to once again interact and thus contribute to the overall experience.

If you sit inside your dwelling places and keep all of the windows covered, and you hardly step outside to interact with the ones you have come to experience with, then please don't be surprised if one day you find your current living quarters (hiding place) in such a state that you are more-or-less forced to go outside and seek the assistance of others.

Such happenings are catalysts for YOUR growth as well as the growth of others. There are NO purely chance happenings at this time. ALL occurrences in your current environment are being arranged and allowed so as to maximize the growth potential for each participant.

Due to the nature of the current upward frequency changes in your bipolar environment, many of you are beginning to find yourselves in states of erratic mood swings. One moment you may feel very happy and productive, yet in a matter of moments a seemingly unforeseeable event impacts your awareness, leaving you in a state of near perfect anger, frustration, apathy or such.

As you ones adapt to the rapidly increasing frequency of your environment, you will find that there is, and will be, a greater distance (frequency span or gap) between where you are

## ROSE IS ROSE

By Pat Brady



when you are happy and joyful, and when you are angry, upset, or frustrated.

This can be likened to climbing a relatively steep mountain where, the higher you climb, the farther you may slip and fall if you do not take careful consideration as to your footing. When you are only 20 feet up the mountain, you know that the most you can fall is 20 feet. However, if you are, let's say, 400 feet up the side of the mountain, and you fall 100 ft. (5X farther), though you are still 300 feet up the side of the mountain, it will FEEL like you have truly hit "rock bottom", for the perception of the rapid shift downward in position (the frequency gap) will not be very comfortable to those of you who naturally prefer the positive, buoyant attitudes and corresponding high-frequency emotional experiences of happiness and joy.

Now, here is where the "game" gets interesting: As your inner "buttons"—like insecurity, low self-esteem, doubt and such—begin to get pushed, there will almost always come into your space a darkened entity who is awaiting to exploit one of these chinks in your armor of Light. This not only will feel as if you momentarily "slipped" and lost your footing, but it will feel as if you were shoved at just that very same moment you lost your balance!

The result can often be quite disorienting as you are not only distracted from your upward climb and careful footing, but as you begin to tumble downward in frequency, you now enter a more vulnerable emotional state wherein dark energies attempt even greater exploitation of your insecurities and weaknesses.

For most of you, the best these dark ones can do is to de-focus you into a state of shutdown and apathy for awhile. Very rare is the case wherein they can actually turn a true Lightworker against their own inner convictions towards serving the greater Whole of the Creation.

However, even this temporary shut-down is a kind of a victory (through delay) for the dark ones who are trying every trick in the book to thwart your personal Lighted progress and stop the larger Great Awakening that is in progress. These dark ones know, however, that they are playing a game they will ultimately lose, but *their* actual learning of this lesson is tied to *your* testings here on schoolroom Earth: IN A GREAT SENSE, YOU (in holding to a Lighted path) ARE THE TEACHERS OF THIS LESSON FOR THESE DARK ONES!

Why does it often "hurt" (emotionally) so much when you "slip"? The short answer is "because all is connected to all". An appropriate analogy is the way ones are tied

together with safety ropes when mountain climbing; it is the responsibility (there's that annoying word) of EACH to concentrate on their footing, else if YOU "slip", you may well pull THEM down too. Likewise, when you "slip" downward in frequency, you may destabilize the ones with whom you are interacting and also pull them down in

**WHEN YOU CAN LEARN TO TRULY LOVE (UNDERSTAND) THE VERY ONES YOU PERCEIVE OF AS "ENEMIES"—FOR THE OPPORTUNITIES AND CHALLENGES THEY PRESENT TO YOU WHICH WILL SUBSEQUENTLY MAKE YOU STRONGER, WISER, AND HELP YOU TO CLARIFY YOUR PURPOSE—THEN YOU WILL HAVE FORTIFIED YOUR LIGHT SHIELDING TO A GREAT EXTENT, AND THUS MAKE IT NEARLY IMPOSSIBLE FOR ANY "ATTACK" AGAINST YOU TO BE WORTHWHILE OR SUCCESSFUL.**

frequency. Moreover, since you know, deep down, that you are in this teaching capacity, and also that all is connected to all, when you "slip" in the manner I described earlier, it does indeed affect much more than the immediate ones you are interacting with and which you might "logically" think were the only ones you impacted by the stumble. The heart feels much more than the head knows! And that is why these slippages hurt so much emotionally. But keep in mind that these situations serve an important purpose as the testings of schoolroom Earth. Moreover, the "flip-side" of any given slippage is that the dark ones run the risk of the Lightworker "rebounding" even stronger (learning, getting smarter about the adversary's tricks), what some call the "slingshot" effect.

If you find yourself very short-tempered these days, and experiencing such erratic shifts in emotional state, then please know that these are OPPORTUNITIES for you ones to explore yourselves and the weaknesses (areas lacking in TRUE understanding) that hold the keys to unlocking the enormous (infinite) Potentials of your Beings.

Your current environment is one which, in and of itself, is providing an enormous catalyst that will help you to bring to the forefront of your attention the "anchors" that weigh you down and keep you from being perpetually in a constant state of happiness and joyful productivity.

Learn to use these moments of slippage as opportunities to study yourself and the internal causes that keep you and your creative potential for growth and understanding "shackled" in a SELF-imposed incarceration. These internal causes are typically erroneous axiomatic beliefs (such as "I can't trust anybody!") which, though at one time they may have helped you to cope and survive, are now weighing you down and holding you back.

When you, as a student, undertake a deliberate study of self, you will often find that you will be actually studying a general phenomenon that is causing the majority on your planet similar difficulty. Thus, when you can liberate *yourself* from those self-imposed limitations, you will be in a much stronger position to assist *others* who may be struggling with a similar situation. Often the one who goes through such liberating experiences becomes an example (a beacon of Light) for others to focus upon in such a manner as to give an inner sense of hope, and thus help these others to break out of a state of apathy, fear, denial and such. Perhaps the greatest gift you can give a truly desperate person is simply a sense of hope!

Each of you is granted free-will choice. You cannot force others to pick themselves up and again regain the inner climb of growth and understanding. You can but set a good example and be ready to offer assistance if requested.

Many of you ones who read this publication have at one time already mastered the lessons of the third dimension, and beyond. You have freely chosen to return to this planet at this particular time in response to the great cry for help and understanding sent forth by the very ones you find yourself interacting with on a regular basis. These ones are often the relatives, friends, and casual acquaintances who most often reject your beliefs and the very assistance you have come to offer—assistance that they themselves are greatly desiring. Such is the apparent paradox and challenge of your current learning environment.

Be not discouraged, but rather be diligent in your search for more subtle approaches that lead to less confrontive interactions. These reactionary ones are often more easily influenced by the negative (dark) elements. Your teaching will almost unavoidably be destabilizing their axiomatic beliefs, and thus you will often be triggering within them doubt, insecurity, fear and such.

If you let your guard down for the briefest of moments—such as we often witness in a "heated" debate, as frustrations give way to even lower-frequency anger—you will find that you yourself may become somewhat destabilized, and thus lose composure. Be

quick to forgive yourself and others if and when such occurs, for neither are deliberately trying to hurt one another, yet there is a constant underlying agenda of the negative (demonic) entities—and that is, **DIVIDE AND CONQUER!**

Recognize the game being played, for it is the one who attempts to offer a helping hand who most often must endure the disappointment of rejection. Even if you must employ very subtle approaches, be persistent, for the ones who reject your help are indeed the ones who are trying desperately to free themselves from their own shackles of self-limiting beliefs. These ones are truly calling-out for help, though for the most part they have not yet learned to recognize the multitude of responses offered to their very call.

Be not worried as a teacher, for in time these troubled ones will have experienced enough examples that they will not as easily be able to dismiss the synchronicities and “chance” happenings that cause to be triggered within them the recognition of both the absurdity of their self-imposed limitations, as well as of the many gifts of help offered to them along their journey.

Again, be diligent in your efforts to help one another. When you offer assistance to another, there will *always* be movement and

growth of each of you, even if the gesture is outwardly rejected.

Do not be disheartened if your offerings are rejected, for even the smallest of offerings, looked at for the briefest of moments, can and will have many effects upon the individual, effects that enter into the mind at other-than-conscious levels. Truth can be denied at the conscious “reasoning” level; however, at the heart level of understanding, it will resonate within an individual and cause “haunting” recalls to the consciousness that will not allow a complete dismissal of the gift offered.

Be forever diligent in your search for self-discovery, for within each of you lies infinite Potential and Understanding. In ancient languages there were words, such as the Greek word “agape”, which in translation equated love with understanding. That is an important connection to keep in mind.

To actualize this understanding there is a great need to recognize the presence of Creator Source in EVERY ONE and in EVERY THING. You will likewise find great joy in recognizing and experiencing the connectedness which permeates ALL that is.

**WHEN YOU CAN LEARN TO TRULY LOVE (UNDERSTAND) THE VERY ONES YOU PERCEIVE OF AS “ENEMIES”—FOR THE OPPOR-**

**TUNITIES AND CHALLENGES THEY PRESENT TO YOU WHICH WILL SUBSEQUENTLY MAKE YOU STRONGER, WISER, AND HELP YOU TO CLARIFY YOUR PURPOSE—THEN YOU WILL HAVE FORTIFIED YOUR LIGHT SHIELDING TO A GREAT EXTENT, AND THUS MAKE IT NEARLY IMPOSSIBLE FOR ANY “ATTACK” AGAINST YOU TO BE WORTHWHILE OR SUCCESSFUL.**

It will be as if you are in an armored tank while stones and arrows are being shot at you in an attempt to dissuade you from your chosen path. Please note that the key to *TRULY* loving (understanding) these “enemies” comes from recognizing them as an aspect of Creator Source and The Creation, and appreciating the challenging role they play in the contrasting environment of polar extremes that is your classroom at this time on schoolhouse Earth.

I am Ceres Anthonious “Toniose” Soltec. I come in service to Creator Source—*The ONE LIGHT!* I am, like you, also both Teacher and Student.

I leave you ones in the Oneness of this infinite Light and infinite Love—in a Holiday Season much in need of both.

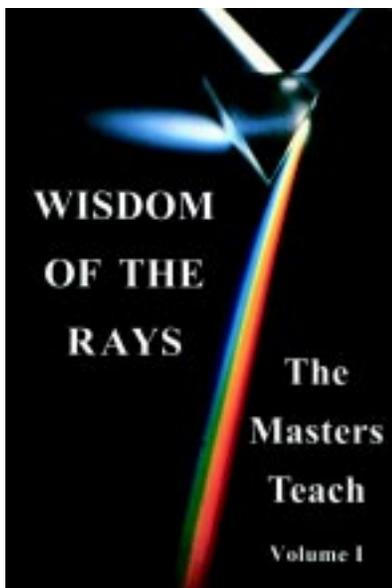
Are *YOU* up to the challenge?!

Salu. ☸

## Wisdom Of The Rays: The Masters Teach

The expansive yet compassionate nature of the messages delivered in *WISDOM OF THE RAYS: The Masters Teach* not only challenges those already firmly committed upon the spiritual path, but also provides a serious first step to help ones who are just awakening to (and inquiring about) the magnificent Spiritual Transformation now sensed by many to be in progress upon this planet.

### Volume I & Volume II



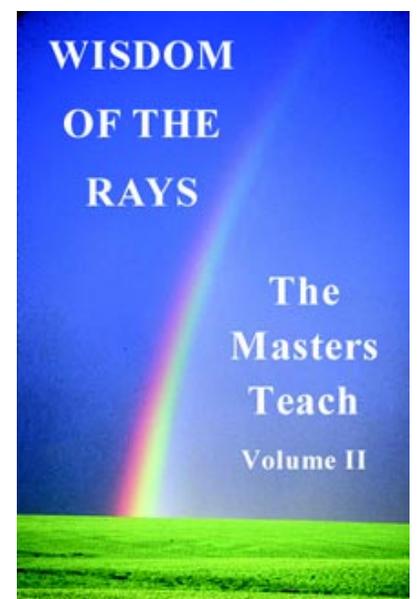
Preface & Introduction by  
Dr. Edwin M. Young  
(400 pages + 4 color photos)

*“Our Elder Brothers from the Higher Realms of Creation are attempting to communicate with ALL of us at this time. Why? Take a look around you. The old ways of doing things aren’t working. Our planet is entering a time of massive, turbulent change and renewal. To put it bluntly: we NEED help! And that’s where this book comes into the picture. Yes, eventually ‘the Phoenix will arise from the ashes’ after this Great Cleansing process, but the ride could be quite a bumpy one, especially for those ill-prepared for what is to happen.*

*“Just how we choose to deal with such change is THE question each of us must confront. Yet confusion swirls everywhere upon Earth at this time. And restless searchers cry out for that which may help them cope with these truly challenging times ahead. Thus these messages courtesy of our most loving Elder Brothers from the Higher Realms of Creation who are but further along the same spiritual path we all must eventually walk.”*

(From the Back Cover of *Wisdom of The Rays: The Masters Teach*; Volume 1)

(See Back Page for ordering information)



Preface by  
Dr. Edwin M. Young  
(500 pages)

# SEASON'S GREETINGS FROM THE SPECTRUM

One night many years ago, a brilliant starship appeared in the sky over Bethlehem to announce the birth of a Great Teacher. His gift was an awakening of our Potential.

I hope that, in some small way, The SPECTRUM can continue to advance that worthwhile goal — a goal which, in my opinion, is actually the TRUE meaning of Christmas.

Merry Christmas & Happy New Year!

E.Y.



Greetings Beloved Crew,

I wish all of you a joyous Christmas Season. May you be surrounded by the pure white Light of the Creator Today and always.

Much Love  
ado, Marina

MAY YOUR HOLIDAYS BE  
FILLED WITH LOVE,  
JOY AND GRATITUDE,  
AND MAY THE MILLENNIUM  
BRING RENEWED HOPE, STRENGTH,  
AND COMMITMENT TO GOD!  
THANK YOU FOR YOUR KINDNESS  
AND SUPPORT.

PEACE, Rich Martin

Many thanks, Dear SPECTRUM readers, supporters & friends for your incredible and unending commitment to THE TRUTH, THE LIGHT and to Our Creator, and for the constant BLESSINGS that all of you ARE and that all of you give. In the New Year and New Millennium, may we all continue, TOGETHER, to shine THE LIGHT bigger and brighter than ever! With much LOVE and APPRECIATION, Gail Cortright

\* A special P.S. to my dear CHARLES NEIL, My love and appreciation to you for your help in making this paper a reality and for your constant love & friendship. You are such a blessing to me!  
Much, much love, Gail

We Wish You A Merry Christmas And A Happy New Millennium

Thanks to all of you and all our supporters, who have helped us make it through a most trying and eventful year.

It's been said down through the ages that God doesn't give us more than we can handle so I think we all have much to celebrate since we've had so much tough testing and we are still getting the WORD out to whoever wants it.

We have hope all of you feel our appreciation for your support.

We also pray that God's Blessings are poured out upon you.

May the Holiday Season bring you much joy and happiness

Dr. Al

Happy Holidays to All—  
And Thank You for your  
Commitment to Truth...  
Let us Pray that the  
New Year provides greater  
opportunities for us to  
fulfill our purpose here on  
Earth...

In Light, Ray Bilger

Thank you AND God-bless  
to ALL of our subscribers  
AND SUPPORTERS WHO HELP  
US TO KEEP THIS BEACON OF  
LIGHT SHINING BRIGHT! MAY  
His Light fill your heart  
ALWAYS!

In Light & Love

Money

Have a great new year  
filled with lots of  
warm hugs.



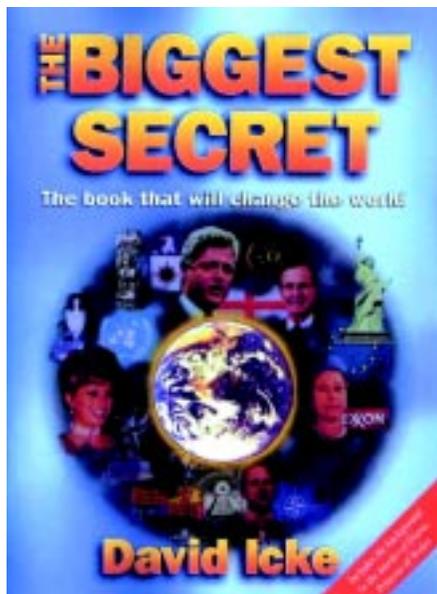
Ally

Have a Merry Christmas  
and Happy New Millennium!  
:) love & light Claudia

# Wisdom Books & Press, Inc.

## The Biggest Secret

by David Icke



The long awaited NEW RELEASE by David Icke. The Blockbuster of all Blockbusters!! With Stunning information never before released on the murder of Diana, Princess of Wales.

David Icke's most powerful and explosive book to date includes the astonishing background to the murder of Diana, Princess of Wales. Every man, woman, and child on the planet is affected by the stunning information that Icke exposes. He reveals in documented detail how the same interconnecting bloodlines have controlled the planet for thousands of years. How they created all the major religions and suppressed the spiritual and esoteric knowledge that will set humanity free from its mental and emotional prisons. It includes a devastating exposé of the true origins of Christianity and the other major religions and documents the suppressed science, which explains why the world is facing a time of incredible change and transformation. *The Biggest Secret* also exposes the true and astonishing background to the British Royal Family and, through enormous research and unique contacts, he reveals how and why Diana, Princess of Wales, was murdered in Paris in 1997. This includes information from a close confidant of Diana for nine years, which has never before been made public.

*The Biggest Secret* is a unique book and is quite rightly dubbed "The book that will change the world." No one who reads it will ever be the same again.

ISBN: 0-9526147-66

## The Reptilian Agenda

Parts I & II

David Icke has produced two amazing videos with the Zulu "sanusi" or shaman, Credo Mutwa, who reveals astonishing information which, until now, was only available to the highest initiates of the African shaman tradition.

He has had attempts on his life and endless threats in an effort to silence him right up to the recording, but, as Credo says, "The world must know this—and know it now."

He reveals how a shapeshifting reptilian race (the "Chitauli" to Africans) has controlled humanity for thousands of years and how their bloodlines are in the positions of royal, political and economic power today.

Credo Mutwa supports all the themes outlined in *The Biggest Secret* and adds his own unique knowledge and experience of travelling Africa for nearly 80 years.

These videos will re-write the UFO/extraterrestrial story in a way that will blow your mind. UFO researchers have ignored Africa and therefore ignored one of the greatest sources of knowledge on the planet.

While people still argue over Roswell and the extraterrestrial beings apparently found there, African tribes-people have been interacting with these ET "gods" for thousands of years, sometimes eating them, as Credo Mutwa did on one occasion with unforgettable consequences.

Credo has not only seen dead "greys" many times, he has seen them examined behind their "grey" exterior and he knows exactly what they really look like—and it is nothing like we think!

"This is the most amazing man it has ever been my honor to meet—a genius—and the importance of these videos is simply beyond words". — David Icke

After making these videos, Credo was visited by two people from Cape Town who offered him 50,000 rand and a house anywhere in South Africa he would like to name if he would agree to never speak to David Icke again and never have anything to do with him. Credo's reply can be imagined!

Amazing Confirmation that a reptilian extraterrestrial race controlled the world for thousands of years

### the reptilian agenda

part one

"the most astonishing man it has been my honour to meet."

David Icke talks with the Zulu Shaman Credo Mutwa



## Wisdom Books & Press, Inc.

9101 West Sahara Ave., PMB 158  
Las Vegas, NV 89117

Toll free #: (877) 280-2866

Outside the U.S. please call: (661) 823-9695

e-mail communications: [wisdombooks@tminet.com](mailto:wisdombooks@tminet.com)

NAME: \_\_\_\_\_ DATE: \_\_\_\_\_

ADDRESS: \_\_\_\_\_

CITY: \_\_\_\_\_ STATE: \_\_\_\_\_ ZIP: \_\_\_\_\_

COUNTRY: \_\_\_\_\_ PHONE #: \_\_\_\_\_

CREDIT CARD # \_\_\_\_\_ EXP: \_\_\_\_\_

SIGNATURE: \_\_\_\_\_

(WE ACCEPT VISA, DISCOVER AND MASTERCARD ONLY)

Please make Check or Money Order in U.S. Funds Only

Payable to: **Wisdom Books & Press**

	Price per each	Qty	Total
WISDOM OF THE RAYS: The Masters Teach, Volume I	\$15		
WISDOM OF THE RAYS: The Masters Teach, Volume II	\$20		
THE UNTOLD HISTORY OF AMERICA by Ray Bilger	\$10		
THE BIGGEST SECRET by David Icke	\$24 <sup>95</sup>		
VIDEO: REVELATIONS OF A MOTHER GODDESS Arizona Wilder interviewed by David Icke	\$24 <sup>95</sup>		
VIDEO: THE REPTILIAN AGENDA Parts I & II	\$49 <sup>95</sup>		
WHY THE END? J.T. Revelator	\$29 <sup>95</sup>		

### ~Shipping Rates~

#### United States

(Priority) \$3.60 for the 1st book; \$1.40 for ea. add'l book

#### Canada

(Airmail) \$4.60 for the 1st book; \$1.40 each for ea. add'l book

#### International

(Global Express Mail) \$10.00 for the 1st book; \$2.50 for ea. add'l book

Sub-Total	
Shipping	
<b>Total</b>	

(Please add the required shipping)